## Pacific

 Journal of MathematicsFIXED POINT RATIOS IN ACTIONS OF FINITE EXCEPTIONAL GROUPS OF LIE TYPE<br>Ross Lawther, Martin W. Liebeck, and Gary M. Seitz

# FIXED POINT RATIOS IN ACTIONS OF FINITE EXCEPTIONAL GROUPS OF LIE TYPE 

Ross Lawther, Martin W. Liebeck, and Gary M. Seitz

Let $G$ be a finite exceptional group of Lie type acting transitively on a set $\Omega$. For $x \in G$, the fixed point ratio of $x$ is the proportion of elements of $\Omega$ which are fixed by $x$. We obtain new bounds for such fixed point ratios. When a pointstabilizer is parabolic we use character theory; and in other cases, we use results on an analogous problem for algebraic groups in Lawther, Liebeck \& Seitz, 2002. These give dimension bounds on fixed point spaces of elements of exceptional algebraic groups, which we apply by passing to finite groups via a Frobenius morphism.

## Introduction.

If $G$ is a finite group acting transitively on a set $\Omega$, and $x \in G$, we define the fixed point ratio of $x$ to be the proportion of points fixed by $x$; that is, denoting this quantity by $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)$,

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)=\frac{\operatorname{fix}_{\Omega}(x)}{|\Omega|}
$$

where $\operatorname{fix}_{\Omega}(x)$ is the number of fixed points of $x$ on $\Omega$. This can also be expressed in terms of conjugacy classes, as follows: If $\omega \in \Omega$ and $H=G_{\omega}$, then

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)=\frac{\left|x^{G} \cap H\right|}{\left|x^{G}\right|}
$$

where $x^{G}$ denotes the conjugacy class in $G$ which contains $x$. (To see the equality of the above two expressions for $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)$, just count the pairs $\left\{(\omega, y): \omega \in \Omega, y \in x^{G}, \omega y=\omega\right\}$ in two different ways.)

Fixed point ratios have been much studied in recent years, and applied to a number of different problems, particularly in the case where $G$ is almost simple. We refer the reader in particular to $[\mathbf{2 3}, \mathbf{2 7}, \mathbf{3 0}, 52]$, where upper bounds on fixed point ratios are obtained and applied to various problems when $G$ is a classical group; to [42], where a general upper bound of $4 / 3 q$ is obtained for groups of Lie type over $\mathbf{F}_{q}$ (with a few exceptions); and to $[\mathbf{2 4}, 52]$, where these bounds are used to prove the Guralnick-Thompson monodromy group conjecture.

In view of these and possible future applications, it seems important to obtain as strong as possible upper bounds for fixed point ratios. While the bounds in the above references are fairly satisfactory for classical groups, the $4 / 3 q$ bound of $[\mathbf{4 2}]$ is still the strongest upper bound for exceptional groups of Lie type which can be found in the literature, apart from groups of rank at most 2 , where better bounds are obtained in [25]. In this paper we obtain stronger bounds for fixed point ratios of all exceptional groups.

Our main result is Theorem 2 below. This is divided into several cases, giving upper bounds for $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)$ according to whether $x$ is a semisimple or unipotent element, and also according to whether a point stabilizer is a parabolic or reductive subgroup. In many cases, the bounds given are close to best possible; in particular, this is the case for maximal parabolics. The statement of Theorem 2 is necessarily somewhat involved, with reference to a number of tables, so for convenience we first state the following greatly simplified version, giving an overall bound for all elements and all point stabilizers.

Theorem 1. Let $L$ be a finite simple exceptional group of Lie type over $\mathbf{F}_{q}$, and let $X$ be an almost simple group with socle $L$ (that is, $L \triangleleft X \leq$ Aut $L$ ). Suppose $X$ acts faithfully and transitively on a set $\Omega$, and $1 \neq x \in X$. Then

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega) \leq \frac{1}{e_{L}(q)}
$$

where $e_{L}(q)$ is as in Table 1.

| $L=$ | $E_{8}(q)$ | $E_{7}(q),{ }^{2} E_{6}(q)$ | $E_{6}(q), F_{4}(q),{ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ | ${ }^{2} F_{4}(q)^{\prime}$ |
| ---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $e_{L}(q)=$ | $q^{8}\left(q^{4}-1\right)$ | $q^{6}-q^{3}+1$ | $q^{4}-q^{2}+1$ | $q^{4}$ |
| $L=$ | $G_{2}(q)(q \neq 2,4)$ | $G_{2}(4)$ | ${ }^{2} G_{2}(q)(q>3)$ | ${ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$ |
| $e_{L}(q)=$ | $q^{2}-q+1$ | $52 / 7$ | $q^{2}-q+1$ | $\frac{\left(q^{2}+1\right)}{\left(q^{2 / a}+1\right)}$ |

## Table 1.

For $L={ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$, the number $a$ in $e_{L}(q)$ is the smallest prime divisor of $\log _{2} q$.

For all cases except $L=E_{8}(q), E_{7}(q)$ or ${ }^{2} F_{4}(q)^{\prime}$, the bounds in Theorem 1 are sharp, in the sense that there is an element $x \in X$ and an $X$-space $\Omega$ for which $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)=1 / e_{L}(q)$; and for $L=E_{8}(q), E_{7}(q)$ or ${ }^{2} F_{4}(q)^{\prime}, e_{L}(q)$ is of the correct order of magnitude, as can be seen using Proposition 2.1 below.

Observe that in order to prove Theorem 1, it suffices to prove it in the case where $X=\langle L, x\rangle$ and $X$ acts primitively on $\Omega$. To see this, note that if $X$ acts imprimitively, then the fixed point ratio of $x$ on blocks of imprimitivity is certainly no less than its fixed point ratio on points.

As explained above, despite the sharpness of Theorem 1, it is possible to obtain much stronger bounds for fixed point ratios, and this we do in Theorem 2 below. In order to state Theorem 2, we need to set up some notation. Let $G$ be a simple adjoint algebraic group over an algebraically closed field $K$ of characteristic $p>0$, and let $\sigma$ be a Frobenius morphism of $G$ such that the fixed point group $G_{\sigma}=C_{G}(\sigma)$ is a finite exceptional group over a field $\mathbf{F}_{q}$, where $q$ is a power of $p$. Write $L$ for the simple group $\left(G_{\sigma}\right)^{\prime}$, and let $X$ be an almost simple group with socle $L$.

Let $\Omega$ be a set on which $X$ acts primitively, and let $H$ be a point stabilizer. Then $\Omega$ can be identified with the coset space of $H$ in $X$, which we denote by $X / H$. In order to obtain lower bounds on fixed point ratios $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)$ for $1 \neq x \in X$, it suffices to obtain such bounds just when $x$ is an element of prime order.

Elements of prime order are of the following types: Unipotent elements of order $p$ in $G_{\sigma}$; semisimple elements (of $p^{\prime}$-order) in $G_{\sigma}$; and outer automorphisms of $L$ of prime order, not lying in $G_{\sigma}$. The latter are described in Proposition 1.1 in Section 1 below, taken from [28, Section 7] (see also [29, p. 60]); they are classified as field automorphisms, graph-field automorphisms (which exist only if $G=E_{6}, F_{4}(p=2), G_{2}(p=3)$ or $B_{2}(p=2)$ ), and graph automorphisms (which exist only if $G=E_{6}$ ). The field and graphfield automorphisms are those for which the centralizer has the same type as $G$, possibly twisted.

Theorem 2 has different bounds for each of these types of elements. Moreover, separate bounds are given for long root elements $u_{\alpha}$ of $G_{\sigma}$ (i.e., nonidentity elements lying in the center of a long root subgroup $U_{\alpha}$ ), for short root elements $u_{\beta}$ when these exist, and for unipotent elements which are not long or short root elements.

Theorem 2 is also subdivided into various parts according to the following possibilities for $H$ :
(I) $H$ is a parabolic subgroup of $X$ (i.e., $H \cap L$ is a parabolic subgroup of L);
(II) $H=N_{X}\left(M_{\sigma}\right)$, where $M$ is a $\sigma$-stable reductive subgroup of maximal rank in $G$ (i.e., $M$ contains a maximal torus of $G$ ); such maximal subgroups $H$ are classified in [43], where they are called subgroups of maximal rank;
(III) $H$ is not as in (I) or (II).

Theorem 2. Let $L=\left(G_{\sigma}\right)^{\prime}$ be a finite simple exceptional group of Lie type over $\mathbf{F}_{q}$ as above, let $X$ be an almost simple group with socle L, acting faithfully and primitively on a set $\Omega$, and let $H=X_{\alpha}(\alpha \in \Omega)$, a point stabilizer. Let $u$ be a nonidentity unipotent element of $G_{\sigma}$, let $u_{\alpha}$ be a long root element and $u_{\beta}$ a short root element (if these exist); let $s$ be a nonidentity semisimple element of $G_{\sigma}$; let $\phi$ be a field or graph-field automorphism of $L$
of prime order, and $\tau$ a graph automorphism of prime order (if these exist). According as:
(I) $H$ is a parabolic subgroup $P$,
(II) $H=N_{X}\left(M_{\sigma}\right)$ is a subgroup of maximal rank, or (III) $H$ is not as in (I) or (II),
and $x \in H$ is such that:
(a) $x=u$,
(b) $x=s$,
(c) $x=\phi$, or
(d) $x=\tau$,
upper bounds for the fixed point ratio $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)$ are given in Table 2 below.
Notation in Table 2. The bounds in Table 2 for parabolic actions are expressed in terms of various polynomials $f_{P, \alpha}(q), f_{P, \beta}(q), g_{P}(q)$ and $h_{P}(q)$, which are defined in Tables 7.1A-D at the end of the paper. The symbol $u \sim u_{\alpha}$ means that $u$ is $L$-conjugate to $u_{\alpha}$. The values of $e_{G}$ and $h_{G}$ are given in Table 3 (and if $G$ is not exceptional - which occurs when $L={ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$ or ${ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ - we set $e_{G}=h_{G}=0$ ), and $e_{L}(q)$ is defined in Table 1. We write

$$
\mathcal{L}_{1}=\left\{G_{2}(q),{ }^{2} G_{2}(q),{ }^{2} B_{2}(q),{ }^{3} D_{4}(q)\right\},
$$

and if $H=N_{X}\left(M_{\sigma}\right)$ and $x=s$ we set $\epsilon_{7}=1$ if $\left(G, M^{0}\right)=\left(E_{7}, E_{6} T_{1}\right)$ and 0 otherwise. In addition, there are certain exceptions to the entries in Table 2, marked by single and double daggers: The single daggers indicate two exceptions to Cases (III)(a) and (b), for which upper bounds for $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)$ are provided in Table 4; the double dagger denotes that in Case (II)(b) separate bounds are given in Table 5 for $q \leq 3$.

|  | (I) $H=P$ | (II) $H=N_{X}\left(M_{\sigma}\right)$ | (III) $H$ other |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (a) $x=u$ | $\frac{1}{\frac{f_{P, \alpha}(q)}{1}}$ if $u \sim u_{\alpha}$ <br> $\frac{1}{f_{P, \beta}(q)}$ if $u \sim u_{\beta}$ <br> $\frac{1}{g_{P}(q)}$ otherwise | $\min \left(\frac{2}{q^{e} G}, \frac{1}{e_{L}(q)}\right)$ | $\min \left(\frac{1}{q^{e^{e}}}, \frac{1}{e_{L}(q)}\right)(\dagger)$ |
| (b) $x=s$ | $\frac{1}{h_{P}(q)}$ | $\min \left(\frac{2+\epsilon_{7}}{q^{h} G}, \frac{1}{e_{L}(q)}\right)$ (£) | $\min \left(\frac{1}{q^{h} G}, \frac{1}{e_{L}(q)}\right)(\dagger)$ |
| (c) $x=\phi$ | $\begin{array}{ll} \frac{1}{e_{L}(q)} & \text { if } L \in \mathcal{L}_{1} \\ \frac{1}{h_{P}(q)} & \text { otherwise } \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{ll} \frac{1}{e_{L}(q)} & \text { if } L \in \mathcal{L}_{1} \\ \frac{1}{q^{h} G} & \text { otherwise } \end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{ll} \frac{1}{e_{L}(q)} & \text { if } L \in \mathcal{L}_{1} \\ \frac{1}{q^{h} G} & \text { otherwise } \end{array}$ |
| (d) $x=\tau$ | $\frac{1}{e_{L}(q)}$ | $\frac{1}{e_{L}(q)}$ | $\frac{1}{e_{L}(q)}$ |

Table 2. Upper bounds for $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)$.

| $G$ | $e_{G}$ | $h_{G}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $E_{8}$ | 24 | 48 |
| $E_{7}$ | 12 | 22 |
| $E_{6}$ | 6 | 12 |
| $F_{4}$ | 4 | 6 |
| $G_{2}$ | 2 | 2 |

Table 3. Values $e_{G}$ and $h_{G}$.

|  | $(L, H \cap L)=\left({ }^{2} E_{6}(q), F_{4}(q)\right)$ | $(L, H \cap L)=\left(G_{2}(4), J_{2}\right)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $x=u$ | $\frac{1}{\left(q^{6}-q^{3}+1\right)}$ | $\frac{1}{13}$ |
| $x=s$ | $\frac{1}{q^{6}\left(q^{6}-q^{3}+1\right)}$ | $\frac{7}{52}$ |

Table 4. Exceptional bounds for (III)(a) and (b).

|  | $L$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $E_{8}(q)$ | $E_{7}(q)$ | $E_{6}(q)$ | ${ }^{2} E_{6}(q)$ | $F_{4}(q)$ | ${ }^{2} F_{4}(q)^{\prime}$ | $G_{2}(q)$ | ${ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ |  |
| 2 | $\frac{1}{2^{37}}$ | $\frac{1}{2^{12}}$ | $\frac{1}{2^{5}}$ | $\frac{1}{2^{6}}$ | $\frac{1}{2^{5}}$ | $\frac{1}{2^{5}}$ | - | $\frac{1}{2^{5}}$ |  |
| 3 | $\frac{2}{3^{48}}$ | $\frac{1}{3^{19}}$ | $\frac{2}{3^{12}}$ | $\frac{2}{3^{12}}$ | $\frac{2}{3^{5}}$ | - | $\frac{2}{3^{3}}$ | $\frac{1}{3^{4}}$ |  |

Table 5. Upper bounds for $\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega)$ for $q \leq 3$ in (II)(b).
Remark. The polynomials $f_{P, \alpha}(q)$ have the same degree as the rational functions 1/fpr $\left(u_{\alpha}, G_{\sigma} / P\right)=\left|G_{\sigma} / P\right| / \mathrm{fix}_{G_{\sigma} / P}\left(u_{\alpha}\right)$ (and likewise for $f_{P, \beta}(q)$ ). Precise values of the polynomials $\mathrm{fix}_{G_{\sigma} / P}\left(u_{\alpha}\right)$ can be read off from Proposition 2.1 in Section 2.

Note that Theorem 1 follows from Theorem 2.
Our methods for handling the three cases (I)-(III) in Theorem 2 are rather different. For technical reasons, we postpone the cases (I)(c,d) and (II)(c,d), where $x$ is an outer automorphism, until the final Section 6 of the paper. For Case ( I )(a,b), where $H=P$ is a parabolic subgroup, we use character theory: The permutation character of $G_{\sigma}$ on $\Omega$ is the induced character $1_{P}^{G_{\sigma}}$, and so

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)=\frac{1_{P}^{G_{\sigma}}(x)}{1_{P}^{G_{\sigma}}(1)} .
$$

(We may take $X=G_{\sigma}$ in Part (I), as we are considering only elements $u, s \in G_{\sigma}$, and maximal parabolics of $L$ extend to maximal parabolics of $G_{\sigma}$.) In Sections 2 and 3 we investigate the values of $1_{P}^{G_{\sigma}}$ on unipotent
and semisimple elements, using some sophisticated tools from the character theory of finite groups of Lie type - the Deligne-Lusztig theory, Green functions, Foulkes functions, and so on. As a result we obtain some rather precise upper bounds for fixed point ratios, which are recorded in column (I) of Table 2.

The results in Sections 2 and 3 may have some independent interest, since nowhere else have we found a detailed analysis of the values of the induced characters $1_{P}^{G_{\sigma}}$.

In Case (II), where $H$ is a subgroup of maximal rank, we may as above take $X=G_{\sigma}$, and so $H=M_{\sigma}$ with $M$ reductive of maximal rank. For this case we use results from the paper [40], in which we considered an analogous question for the exceptional algebraic groups $G$. For these groups the quantity analogous to the fixed point ratio is

$$
-f(x, G / M)=\operatorname{dim} \operatorname{fix}_{G / M}(x)-\operatorname{dim} G / M
$$

In [40], upper bounds are obtained for $-f(x, G / M)$. By passing from the algebraic groups $G$ to the finite groups $G_{\sigma}$, we are able in Section 4 to use these dimension bounds to obtain the bounds for fixed point ratios recorded in column (II) of Table 2. While basically a straightforward application of Lang's theorem, the process of passing from algebraic to finite groups requires a great deal of careful calculation.

In Case (III), the results [45, Theorem 2] and [48, Corollary 8] imply that one of the following holds:
(i) $H=N_{X}\left(M_{\sigma}\right)$ for some maximal closed subgroup $M$ of positive dimension in $G$ (not of maximal rank),
(ii) $H$ is one of a few known local subgroups,
(iii) $H$ is almost simple and of bounded order.

There are not many possibilities under (i) or (ii), and they are dealt with fairly easily using the methods of [40]. The subgroups in (iii) are handled in Section 5 using some rather lengthy ad hoc arguments. The upshot for fixed point ratios is recorded in column (III) of Table 2.

For technical reasons, we postpone a few cases in Theorem 2 until the final Section 6. These are the cases in (c) and (d), where $x$ is an outer automorphism, and some cases where $L$ is one of the groups of small rank in $\mathcal{L}_{1}$.

## 1. Preliminary results.

In this section we present a variety of results concerning groups of Lie type which will be used in later sections. Some of these may be of independent interest. In particular, Proposition 1.3 provides general upper bounds for the numbers of elements of order 2 or 3 in groups of Lie type; Lemma 1.7 is a general result on the order of a finite unipotent group which is presumably
well-known, but for which we have been unable to find a reference; and 1.6 and 1.8 give general upper and lower bounds for the orders of finite reductive groups and their conjugacy classes.

We begin with a well-known result which classifies all outer automorphisms of prime order of finite groups of Lie type. In the terminology of [28, Section 7], all such are field, graph-field or graph automorphisms.

Proposition 1.1. Let $L=L(q)$ be a simple group of Lie type over $\mathbf{F}_{q}$, and let $\alpha$ be an automorphism of $L$ of prime order. If $L$ is classical with natural module $V$, suppose that $\alpha$ does not lie in $P G L(V)$; and if $L$ is exceptional, suppose that $\alpha \notin \operatorname{Inndiag}(L)$. Then one of the following holds:
(i) $\alpha$ is a field or graph-field automorphism, and $C_{L}(\alpha)$ is of type $L\left(q^{1 /|\alpha|}\right)$ or ${ }^{2} L\left(q^{1 / 2}\right)\left(\right.$ or ${ }^{3} D_{4}\left(q^{1 / 3}\right)$ when $\left.L=D_{4}(q)\right)$;
(ii) $\alpha$ is a graph automorphism and the possibilities are as follows:

| $L$ | $\|\alpha\|$ | possible types for $C_{L}(\alpha)$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $L_{n}^{\epsilon}(q)$ | 2 | $P S O_{n}(q)(n$ odd $)$ |
|  |  | $P S O_{n}^{ \pm}(q), P S p_{n}(q)(n$ even, $q$ odd $)$ |
| $D_{4}(q),{ }^{3} D_{4}(q), C_{S p_{n}(q)}(t)(n$ even, $q$ even $)$ |  |  |
|  | 3 | $G_{2}(q), A_{2}^{\epsilon}(q)$ if $(3, q)=1$ <br> $E_{6}^{\epsilon}(q)$ |
|  | $G_{2}(q), C_{G_{2}(q)}(t)$ if 3 divides $q$ <br> $F_{4}(q), C_{4}(q)(q$ odd $)$ <br>  | $F_{4}(q), C_{F_{4}(q)}(t)(q$ even $)$ |

(in the last column, $t$ denotes a long root element).
Proof. By [28, Section 7], $\alpha$ is a field, graph-field or graph automorphism, and in the first two cases $C_{L}(\alpha)$ is as in (i). If $\alpha$ is a graph automorphism of order 3 , then $L=D_{4}(q)$ or ${ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ and $C_{L}(\alpha)$ is as in the table, by $[\mathbf{2 8}, 9.1]$. Finally, the conjugacy classes of graph automorphisms of order 2 are given by $[\mathbf{2}$, Section 19] when $q$ is even, and by $[\mathbf{2 9}, 4.5 .1]$ when $q$ is odd.

In the proof of the next proposition we shall require the following elementary lemma.

## Lemma 1.2.

(i) If $\left\{a_{1}, \ldots, a_{l}\right\}$ and $\left\{b_{1}, \ldots, b_{m}\right\}$ are two sets of distinct integers, all at least 2 , then

$$
\frac{\prod_{1}^{l}\left(q^{a_{i}}-1\right)}{\prod_{1}^{m}\left(q^{b_{i}}-1\right)}<2 q^{\Sigma a_{i}-\Sigma b_{i}}
$$

(ii) If $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{l}$ are distinct integers, all at least 2 , and $r \geq 3$, then

$$
\left(q^{r}+1\right) \prod_{1}^{l}\left(q^{a_{i}}+1\right)<2 q^{r+\Sigma a_{i}}
$$

(iii) If $b \leq a$ then $\frac{q^{a}+1}{q^{b}+1}<q^{a-b}$.

Proof. To prove (i), it is enough to establish that $\prod_{2}^{n} \frac{q^{i}}{q^{i}-1}<2$ for any $n$. Taking natural logarithms, we require $\sum \ln \left(1+\frac{1}{q^{i}-1}\right)<\ln 2$. The left hand side is less than $\sum_{i \geq 2} \frac{1}{2^{i}-1}$, which is less than $\frac{4}{3} \sum_{2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^{i}}=\frac{2}{3}$, and this is less than $\ln 2$, as required. Part (ii) can be proved in similar fashion, and (iii) is trivial.

The next proposition is similar to but somewhat stronger than a result in $[51]$ (see $[51,4.1,4.3]$ ). It is a useful general result which bounds the number of involutions and elements of order 3 in a finite group of Lie type.

For the statement we require a definition: For a finite group $D$ and a positive integer $r$, denote by $i_{r}(D)$ the number of elements of order $r$ in $D$.

Proposition 1.3. Let $Y$ be a simple algebraic group over $K$, and let $N$ be the number of positive roots in the root system of $Y$. Suppose that $\delta$ is a Frobenius morphism of $Y$ such that $S=\left(Y_{\delta}\right)^{\prime}$ is a finite simple group of Lie type over $\mathbf{F}_{q}$. If $S$ is not of type ${ }^{2} F_{4},{ }^{2} G_{2}$ or ${ }^{2} B_{2}$, define

$$
N_{2}=\operatorname{dim} Y-N, \quad N_{3}=\operatorname{dim} Y-\frac{2}{3} N,
$$

and if $S$ is of type ${ }^{2} F_{4},{ }^{2} G_{2}$ or ${ }^{2} B_{2}$ define

$$
N_{2}=\frac{1}{2}(\operatorname{dim} Y-N), \quad N_{3}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\operatorname{dim} Y-\frac{2}{3} N\right) .
$$

(i) We have

$$
i_{2}(\text { Aut } S)<2\left(q^{N_{2}}+q^{N_{2}-1}\right) .
$$

(ii) We have

$$
i_{3}(\text { Aut } S)<2\left(q^{N_{3}}+q^{N_{3}-1}\right) .
$$

(iii) The number of unipotent elements in $Y_{\delta}$ is equal to $q^{2 N}$, unless $S$ is of type ${ }^{2} F_{4},{ }^{2} G_{2}$ or ${ }^{2} B_{2}$, in which case it is $q^{N}$.

Proof. (i) This is essentially careful book-keeping, using well-known information about the conjugacy classes and centralizers of involutions which can be found in [2, 29].

When $S$ is an exceptional group of Lie type, there are few classes of involutions in Aut $S$. Representatives and centralizers of involutions in $Y_{\delta}$ are given in [29, 4.5.1] for $q$ odd and in [2] for $q$ even; and the classes of outer involutions are given by 1.1. Using this information it is straightforward to calculate the precise value of $i_{2}(\operatorname{Aut} S)$, and to verify the conclusion of (i).

Now consider the case where $S$ is a classical group.

Consider first $S=L_{n}(q)$ with $q$ odd. In $Y_{\delta}=P G L_{n}(q)$, the conjugacy classes of involutions are represented by the images (modulo scalars) of matrices

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
I_{m} & 0 \\
0 & -I_{n-m}
\end{array}\right)
$$

for $1 \leq m \leq n / 2$, and, for $n$ even,

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & I_{n / 2} \\
\alpha I_{n / 2} & 0
\end{array}\right),
$$

where $\alpha$ is a fixed non-square in $\mathbf{F}_{q}$. The centralizers of these involutions in $P G L_{n}(q)$ are the images of the subgroups $G L_{m}(q) \times G L_{n-m}(q)$ for $m<n / 2$ and, for $n$ even, the images of $G L_{n / 2}(q)^{2} .2$ and $G L_{n / 2}\left(q^{2}\right) .2$. Hence for each class of involutions $t^{Y_{\delta}}$, we have, cancelling terms in

$$
\left|G L_{n}(q)\right| /\left(\left|G L_{m}(q)\right| \cdot\left|G L_{n-m}(q)\right|\right)
$$

and using Lemma 1.2(i),

$$
\left|t^{Y_{\delta}}\right|<2 q^{\operatorname{dim} t^{Y}} \cdot \frac{q}{q-1}
$$

(The $q / q-1$ term arises because $1.2(\mathrm{i})$ applies only when all exponents $a_{i}, b_{i}$ are at least 2.) For $n$ even, the dimensions of the involution classes $t^{Y}$ are $\frac{1}{2} n^{2}$ (two classes), $\frac{1}{2} n^{2}-2, \frac{1}{2} n^{2}-8, \ldots, 2 n-2$; and for $n$ odd, the dimensions are $\frac{1}{2}\left(n^{2}-1\right), \frac{1}{2}\left(n^{2}-9\right), \ldots, 2 n-2$. Hence for $n$ even we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
i_{2}\left(Y_{\delta}\right)<\frac{2 q}{q-1} \cdot\left(q^{\frac{1}{2} n^{2}}+q^{\frac{1}{2} n^{2}-2}+\cdots+q^{2 n-2}\right) \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

while for $n$ odd,

$$
\begin{equation*}
i_{2}\left(Y_{\delta}\right)<\frac{2 q}{q-1} \cdot\left(q^{\frac{1}{2}\left(n^{2}-1\right)}+q^{\frac{1}{2}\left(n^{2}-9\right)}+\cdots+q^{2 n-2}\right) . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now consider involutions in (Aut $S$ ) $\backslash Y_{\delta}$. These are given by 1.1. The involutions $t$ with centralizer of type $O_{n}^{\epsilon}(q)$ have $\operatorname{dim} t^{Y}=\operatorname{dim} Y-\operatorname{dim}\left(S O_{n}\right)=$ $\operatorname{dim} Y-N=N_{2}$, so that by 1.2(i) the contribution of these involutions to $i_{2}\left(\right.$ Aut $S$ ) is less than $2 q^{N_{2}}$. The other outer involutions in 1.1 contribute less than $2 q^{N_{2}-n}+4 q^{\frac{1}{2}\left(n^{2}-1\right)}$ (where the first term accounts for the remaining class of graph automorphisms, and is present only if $n$ is even, and the second term accounts for the field and graph-field automorphisms, and is present only if $q$ is square).

Putting all this together, we see that

$$
\begin{equation*}
i_{2}(\text { Aut } S)<2 q^{N_{2}}+\left(2 a q^{N_{2}-n}+4 b q^{\frac{1}{2}\left(n^{2}-1\right)}\right)+i_{2}\left(Y_{\delta}\right) \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $a=1$ if $n$ is even and $a=0$ otherwise, and $b=1$ if $q$ is square and $b=0$ otherwise. Using (1) and (2) it is readily checked that this implies the required inequality $i_{2}$ (Aut $\left.S\right)<2\left(q^{N_{2}}+q^{N_{2}-1}\right)$, provided $n \geq 5$. And for
$n \leq 4$ we improve the estimate of Lemma 1.2 (i) by calculating the precise value of $i_{2}$ (Aut $S$ ) using the information given above, and the result follows.

The proof for $S=L_{n}(q)$ with $q$ even follows along the same lines. Here the classes of involutions in $Y_{\delta}$ are represented by matrices $j_{m}(1 \leq m \leq n / 2)$ having $m$ Jordan blocks of size 2 and the rest of size 1 , and by [2], the centralizer in $G L_{n}(q)$ of $j_{m}$ has order $q^{m(2 n-3 m)} .\left|G L_{m}(q)\right| \cdot\left|G L_{n-2 m}(q)\right|$, and $j_{m}^{Y}$ has dimension $2 m(n-m)$. Hence we obtain inequalities analogous to (1) and (2), and (3) also holds by 1.1. This gives the result for $n \geq 5$, apart from the cases where $S=L_{n}(2)$ with $n=5$ or 6 . For these groups and for $n \leq 4$, we again calculate the precise values of $i_{2}(\operatorname{Aut} S)$ to obtain the result. This completes the proof of (i) for $S=L_{n}(q)$.

The proof for $S=U_{n}(q)$ is very similar. For $q$ odd, the classes of involutions in $Y_{\delta}=P G U_{n}(q)$ have centralizers the image modulo scalars of $G U_{m}(q) \times G U_{n-m}(q)$ (if $\left.m=n / 2, G U_{m}(q)^{2} .2\right)$ or $G L_{n / 2}\left(q^{2}\right) .2$ (one class for each centralizer). For $q$ even involutions in $Y_{\delta}$ are represented by matrices $j_{m}$ as above, with centralizer of order $q^{m(2 n-3 m)} .\left|G U_{m}(q)\right| \cdot\left|G U_{n-2 m}(q)\right|$. And all further outer involutions are given by 1.1. Similar calculations to those above, this time using Parts (ii) and (iii) of Lemma 1.2 as well as Part (i), yield the conclusion.

Now consider $S=P S p_{2 m}(q)$ or $P \Omega_{n}^{\epsilon}(q)$. For $q$ odd, involutions in $P G S p_{2 m}(q)$ have centralizer the image modulo scalars of $S p_{2 l}(q) \times S p_{2 m-2 l}(q)$, $S p_{m}(q)^{2} .2, S p_{m}\left(q^{2}\right) \cdot 2, G L_{m}(q) .2$ or $G U_{m}(q) \cdot 2$; and in $P G O_{n}^{\epsilon}(q)$, involutions have centralizer the image of $G O_{k}(q) \times G O_{n-k}(q), G O_{n / 2}(q)^{2} .2, G O_{n / 2}\left(q^{2}\right) .2$, $G L_{n / 2}(q) .2$ or $G U_{n / 2}(q) .2$. All further outer involutions are field or graphfield automorphisms, given by 1.1. The result follows, calculating as in the $L_{n}(q)$ case.

Finally, for $q$ even, by [2, Sections 7,8], involutions in $S p_{2 m}(q)$ or $O_{2 m}^{\epsilon}(q)$ are represented by certain elements $a_{m-k}, b_{m-l}, c_{m-k}$ for $0 \leq k \leq m, m-k$ even, and $0 \leq l \leq m, m-l$ odd. For $Y=S p_{2 m}$, we have

$$
\operatorname{dim} a_{m-k}^{Y}=m^{2}-k^{2}, \operatorname{dim} b_{m-k}^{Y}=\operatorname{dim} c_{m-k}^{Y}=m^{2}+m-k^{2}-k,
$$

and for $Y=S O_{2 m}$,

$$
\operatorname{dim} a_{m-k}^{Y}=m^{2}-m-k^{2}+k, \operatorname{dim} b_{m-k}^{Y}=\operatorname{dim} c_{m-k}^{Y}=m^{2}-k^{2} .
$$

Again, further involutions are field and graph-field automorphisms. Also, the number of simple factors in an involution centralizer is at most 2. The result follows in the usual way.
(ii) This is fairly similar to the proof of (i), and we just give a sketch. First consider $S$ an exceptional group. For $p \neq 3$ the classes and centralizers of elements of order 3 in $Y_{\delta}$ are given in [29, 4.7.3], and by 1.1, further outer elements of order 3 are field automorphisms (and graph automorphisms of ${ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ ). Thus we can calculate $i_{3}$ (Aut $S$ ), and the result follows. For $p=3$, the classes of (unipotent) elements of order 3 are given by the classification
of unipotent classes in $Y_{\delta}$ to be found in $[\mathbf{1 9}, \mathbf{5 9}, \mathbf{6 0}, \mathbf{6 5}, \mathbf{6 7}]$. A convenient summary can be found in [38], from which we read off the labellings of the elements of order 3 in $Y$; centralizers in $Y_{\delta}$ are then read off from the appropriate references. (The largest classes have corresponding centralizer orders $q^{70}\left|B_{2}(q)\right|, q^{37}\left|A_{1}(q)\right|^{2}, q^{21}\left|A_{1}(q)\right|, q^{13}\left|A_{1}(q)\right|, q^{4}$, according as $Y=$ $E_{8}, E_{7}, E_{6}, F_{4}, G_{2}$; and the largest classes in ${ }^{2} G_{2}(q),{ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ have centralizer orders $q^{2}, q^{7}\left|A_{1}(q)\right|$ respectively.) Thus $i_{3}$ (Aut $S$ ) can be calculated, giving the result.

Now suppose $S$ is a classical group. First consider $S=L_{n}^{\epsilon}(q)$. If $q \equiv \epsilon \bmod 3$, then the classes of elements of order 3 in $Y_{\delta}=P G L_{n}^{\epsilon}(q)$ are represented by the images of the matrices $d_{r s}=\operatorname{diag}\left(\omega I_{r}, \omega^{-1} I_{s}, I_{n-r-s}\right)$ ( $r \leq s \leq n-r-s, \omega$ a cube root of 1 ), and, when $3 \mid n$, the matrix

$$
e=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & I_{n / 3} & 0 \\
0 & 0 & I_{n / 3} \\
\alpha I_{n / 3} & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

( $\alpha$ a fixed non-cube). The elements $d_{r s}$ have centralizers the images of $G L_{r}^{\epsilon}(q) \times G L_{s}^{\epsilon}(q) \times G L_{n-r-s}^{\epsilon}(q)$ (if $r=s=n / 3$ the centralizer is the image of $\left.G L_{n / 3}^{\epsilon}(q)^{3} .3\right)$, and $e$ has centralizer the image of $G L_{n / 3}^{\epsilon}\left(q^{3}\right) .3$. By 1.1, further automorphisms of order 3 are field automorphisms. The result now follows from calculations as in Part (i).

If $q \equiv-\epsilon \bmod 3$ and $\epsilon=1$, the classes of elements of order 3 in $Y_{\delta}$ are represented by the images of $e$ and of matrices $f_{r}=\operatorname{diag}\left(A, \ldots, A, I_{n-2 r}\right)$, where $A \in S L_{2}(q)$ has order 3 and there are $r$ diagonal blocks $A$; the centralizer of $f_{r}$ is the image of $G L_{r}\left(q^{2}\right) \times G L_{n-2 r}(q)$. And when $q \equiv$ $-\epsilon \bmod 3$ and $\epsilon=-1$, representatives are $e$ and $d_{r r}$, and the centralizer of $d_{r r}$ is the image of $G L_{r}\left(q^{2}\right) \times G U_{n-2 r}(q)$. The result follows in the usual way.

To complete the case where $S=L_{n}^{\epsilon}(q)$, suppose $3 \mid q$. The classes of elements of order 3 in $Y_{\delta}$ are represented by matrices $t_{r s}=\operatorname{diag}\left(J_{3}, \ldots, J_{3}, J_{2}\right.$, $\ldots, J_{2}, I_{n-3 r-2 s}$ ) where $J_{i}$ is a unipotent $i \times i$ Jordan block and there are $r$ blocks $J_{3}$ and $s$ blocks $J_{2}$. By [72, p. 34], writing $t=n-3 r-2 s$ we have

$$
\left|C_{G L_{n}^{\epsilon}(q)}\left(t_{r s}\right)\right|=q^{2 t s+2 t r+4 s r+s^{2}+2 r^{2}}\left|G L_{r}^{\epsilon}(q)\right|\left|G L_{s}^{\epsilon}(q)\right|\left|G L_{t}^{\epsilon}(q)\right|,
$$

and $\operatorname{dim} t_{r s}^{Y}=4 r n+2 s n-6 r^{2}-2 s^{2}-6 r s$. One checks that the maximum possible value of this is $\left[\frac{2}{3} n^{2}\right] \leq N_{3}$. Now the result follows in the usual way.

Now suppose $S=P S p_{2 m}(q)$ or $P \Omega_{n}^{\epsilon}(q)$. For $(3, q)=1$, the classes of elements of order 3 are represented by the elements $d_{r r}$ if $q \equiv 1 \bmod 3$ (centralizer $G L_{r}(q) \times S p_{2 m-2 r}(q)$ or $\left.G L_{r}(q) \times O_{2 m-2 r}^{\epsilon}(q)\right)$, and by the elements $f_{r}$ if $q \equiv-1 \bmod 3\left(\right.$ centralizer $G U_{r}(q) \times S p_{2 m-2 r}(q)$ or $\left.G U_{r}(q) \times O_{2 m-2 r}^{\epsilon}(q)\right)$. The result follows in this case.

Finally, if $3 \mid q$, by $[\mathbf{7 2}, \mathrm{p} .34]$ the classes of elements of order 3 are represented by the elements $t_{r s}$ (with $r$ even for $S$ symplectic, $s$ even for $S$
orthogonal). The centralizer orders are given in [72]. For $S=P S p_{2 m}(q)$ we have

$$
\operatorname{dim} t_{r s}^{Y}=m(4 r+s)-3 r^{2}-s^{2}-3 r s+r+s,
$$

the maximum value of which is $\left[\frac{2}{3}\left(2 m^{2}+m\right)\right] \leq N_{3}$, and the result follows in the usual way. And if $S=P \Omega_{n}^{\epsilon}(q)$ then

$$
\operatorname{dim} t_{r s}^{Y}=n(2 r+s)-3 r^{2}-s^{2}-3 r s-r-s,
$$

the maximum value of which is again $\left[\frac{2}{3} \operatorname{dim} Y\right] \leq N_{3}$, and the result again follows.
(iii) This is a well-known result of Steinberg (see [7, 6.6.1]).

Next we prove a small generalisation of a result in [36, 5.2.11].
Proposition 1.4. If $Y, Z$ are simple algebraic groups over $K$, and $Y$ has a Frobenius morphism $\delta$ such that $Y_{\delta}^{\prime}$ is isomorphic to a subgroup of $Z$, then $\operatorname{rank}(Y) \leq \operatorname{rank}(Z)$.

Proof. Write $S=Y_{\delta}^{\prime}$. The result is trivial if $S$ is soluble or of type $\Omega_{4}^{+}(q)$ (see [36, 2.9.2] for a list of the possibilities). So we may assume that $S$ is quasisimple. Say $S=S(q)$, a group of Lie type over $\mathbf{F}_{q}$.

Suppose first that $Z=C l(V)$, a classical group with natural module $V$. Then $R_{p}(S) \leq \operatorname{dim} V$, where $R_{p}(S)$ denotes the smallest dimension of a nontrivial faithful projective representation of $S$. The values of $R_{p}(S)$ are given in $[36,5.4 .13]$, from which it follows that the only possibility with $\operatorname{rank}(Y)>\operatorname{rank}(Z)$ is $Y=A_{l}, Z=B_{m}, C_{m}$ or $D_{m}$, with $l>m$. However $V \downarrow Z$ is self-dual in this case, so either $\operatorname{dim} V \geq 2(l+1)$ or $\operatorname{dim} V$ is at least the dimension of a self-dual irreducible projective $Y$-module, which by [36, 5.4.11] is greater that $2(l+1)$. Hence $\operatorname{dim} V \geq 2(l+1)$ in any case, which forces $l<m$, completing the proof for $Z$ classical.

Now suppose $Z$ is of exceptional type. If $q>2$ then the conclusion is immediate from [44, Theorem 2], so we may assume that $q=2$. Moreover, [36, 5.2.11] implies that the $B N$-rank of $S$ is at most $\operatorname{rank}(Z)$. Therefore to complete the proof it remains to exclude the following possible inclusions:
(1) $U_{10}(2), \Omega_{18}^{-}(2)<E_{8}$
(2) $U_{9}(2), S U_{9}(2), \Omega_{16}^{-}(2)<E_{7}$
(3) $U_{8}(2), \Omega_{14}^{-}(2)<E_{6}$
(4) $U_{6}(2), S U_{6}(2), \Omega_{10}^{-}(2),{ }^{2} E_{6}(2)<F_{4}$
(5) $U_{4}(2)<G_{2}$.

The abelian 3 -rank of $S$ is at most that of $Z$, which by [12] is equal to $\operatorname{rank}(Z)$. This rules out Cases (1), (3) and (5), and also $S U_{9}(2)<E_{7}$ and $S U_{6}(2), \Omega_{10}^{-}(2)<F_{4}$. For the rest of Case (2), assuming $\Omega_{16}^{-}(2)<E_{7}$, observe that $\Omega_{16}^{-}(2)$ has a Levi factor $\Omega_{14}^{-}(2)$ which must lie in a Levi factor of $E_{7}$, hence in $E_{6}$, which is impossible (we have already excluded Case (3)).

And assuming $U_{9}(2)<E_{7}$, note that the group $U_{9}(2)$ contains a subgroup $3^{7} . A_{9}$ (corresponding to $G U_{1}(2)$ 乙 $A_{9}$ ), of which the normal $3^{7}$ must lie in a maximal torus of $E_{7}$ by [12]; this means that $A_{9}$ must be a section of the Weyl group $W\left(E_{7}\right)$, which is not the case. To complete the proof we must rule out $U_{6}(2),{ }^{2} E_{6}(2)<F_{4}$ in Case (4). Now $U_{6}(2)$ contains $3^{4}$. $S_{6}$, so if this were in $F_{4}$ the above argument would show that $S_{6}$ is a section of $W\left(F_{4}\right)$, which is not the case. Finally, ${ }^{2} E_{6}(2)$ contains $U_{6}(2)$, so is not in $F_{4}$ either.

The next two results provide some general estimates for the orders of fixed point groups of Frobenius morphisms on reductive groups. The first is an elementary general fact, which is rather useful.

Proposition 1.5. Let $X$ be a connected reductive algebraic group. Let $\sigma$ be a Frobenius endomorphism of $X$, and let $K$ be a finite, $\sigma$-stable subgroup of $Z(X)$. Take $\sigma$ to act on $Y=X / K$ by $x K \rightarrow x^{\sigma} K$. Then

$$
\left|X_{\sigma}\right|=\left|Y_{\sigma}\right|
$$

Proof. We count the elements of the set $S=\left\{x \in X: x^{\sigma} x^{-1} \in K\right\}$ in two different ways. On the one hand, for each $k \in K$, by Lang's theorem there exists $x \in X$ such that $x^{\sigma} x^{-1}=k$. Hence there are precisely $\left|X_{\sigma}\right|$ such elements $x$, so it follows that $|S|=|K|\left|X_{\sigma}\right|$. On the other hand, $x^{\sigma} x^{-1} \in K$ implies that $(x K)^{\sigma}=x K$, so the number of elements $x$ such that $x^{\sigma} x^{-1} \in K$ is equal to $\left|Y_{\sigma}\right||K|$. This is also equal to $|S|$, and the conclusion follows.

Remark. Another way of expressing Proposition 1.5 is simply to say that the order of the fixed point group of a Frobenius morphism on a connected reductive group is independent of the isogeny type of the group.

Proposition 1.6. Let $G$ be a simple algebraic group in characteristic $p>0$, and let $\sigma$ be a Frobenius morphism of $G$ with fixed point group $G_{\sigma}=G(q)$, of Lie type over $\mathbf{F}_{q}$; suppose further that $G_{\sigma} \neq{ }^{2} F_{4}(q),{ }^{2} G_{2}(q),{ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$. Let $M$ be a connected reductive subgroup of $G$, and set

$$
l=\operatorname{rank}(M), \quad z=\operatorname{rank}\left(Z(M)^{0}\right)
$$

Then

$$
(q-1)^{l} q^{\operatorname{dim} M-l} \leq\left|M_{\sigma}\right| \leq(q+1)^{z} q^{\operatorname{dim} M-z}
$$

Proof. Write $M=Z E$, where $Z=Z(M)^{0}, E=M^{\prime}$. By $1.5,\left|M_{\sigma}\right|=$ $\left|Z_{\sigma}\right|\left|E_{\sigma}\right|$. By $[61,2.4(\mathrm{iii})]$ and its proof, we have

$$
(q-1)^{z} \leq\left|Z_{\sigma}\right| \leq(q+1)^{z}
$$

Moreover, $\left|E_{\sigma}\right|$ is a monic polynomial in $q$, and inspection of the orders of quasisimple groups shows that if $d=\operatorname{rank}(E)=l-z$, then

$$
(q-1)^{d} q^{\operatorname{dim} E-d} \leq\left|E_{\sigma}\right|<q^{\operatorname{dim} E}
$$

The conclusion follows.
Lemma 1.7. Let $G, \sigma$ be as in the statement of 1.6, and let $U$ be a connected unipotent $\sigma$-stable subgroup of $G$. Then $\left|U_{\sigma}\right|=q^{\operatorname{dim} U}$.
Proof. By [4, 15.4], $U$ has a $\sigma$-stable filtration by normal subgroups $U=$ $U_{0}>U_{1}>\ldots U_{k}=1$, where $\operatorname{dim} U_{i} / U_{i-1}=1$ for all $i$. And by the proof of [48, 1.13], $\left|\left(U_{i}\right)_{\sigma} /\left(U_{i-1}\right)_{\sigma}\right|=q$. The result follows.
Corollary 1.8. Let $G, \sigma$ be as in 1.6, and let $x \in G_{\sigma}$. Write $E=C_{G}(x)$, and let $a=\operatorname{dim} Z\left(E^{0} / R_{u}\left(E^{0}\right)\right)$. Then

$$
\left|x^{G_{\sigma}}\right| \geq \frac{1}{2} \frac{q^{a}}{(q+1)^{a}\left|E: E^{0}\right|} q^{\operatorname{dim} x^{G}} .
$$

Proof. Let $U=R_{u}\left(E^{0}\right)$ and $F=E^{0} / U$. Then $\left|U_{\sigma}\right|=q^{\operatorname{dim} U}$ by 1.7, and by 1.6,

$$
\left|F_{\sigma}\right| \leq \frac{(q+1)^{a}}{q^{a}} q^{\operatorname{dim} F}
$$

From the order formulae for simple groups, and using Lemma 1.2, we have

$$
\left|G_{\sigma}\right|>\frac{1}{2} q^{\operatorname{dim} G}
$$

Hence

$$
\left|x^{G_{\sigma}}\right| \geq \frac{1}{2} \frac{q^{a}}{(q+1)^{a}\left|E: E^{0}\right|} q^{\operatorname{dim} G-\operatorname{dim} U-\operatorname{dim} F} .
$$

The result follows.

## 2. Proof of Theorem 2(I)(a): Unipotent elements in parabolics.

Let $G$ be a simple algebraic group of exceptional type over the algebraically closed field $K$ of characteristic $p>0$, and let $\sigma$ be a Frobenius morphism of $G$. In this section we prove Theorem 2(I)(a) - the case of unipotent elements in parabolic subgroups. For this case we may assume that $X=G_{\sigma}$, and moreover that $G$ is simply connected (since $Z\left(G_{\sigma}\right)$ has order coprime to $p$ ).

We postpone until the end of the section the cases where $G_{\sigma}$ is of type ${ }^{2} F_{4}$ or ${ }^{2} G_{2}$. (We also cover ${ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ and ${ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$ at the end of the section.) Excluding these cases, we have $\sigma=q \sigma_{0}$ where $\sigma_{0}$ is either 1 or a graph automorphism of finite order, and $q=p^{a}$. Let $P$ be a $\sigma$-stable parabolic subgroup of $G$, so that $P_{\sigma}$ is a parabolic subgroup of $G_{\sigma}$. In this section we shall consider fixed point ratios $\operatorname{fpr}\left(u, G_{\sigma} / P_{\sigma}\right)$ for $u \in G_{\sigma}$ unipotent. Since the value of the permutation character $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}$ at an element of $G_{\sigma}$ is simply the number of fixed points of the element in the action on $G_{\sigma} / P_{\sigma}$, we have

$$
\operatorname{fpr}\left(u, G_{\sigma} / P_{\sigma}\right)=\frac{1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(u)}{1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G}(1)} .
$$

Thus we may use character theory to calculate fixed point ratios; we begin by considering the value of $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}$ at long root elements.

Let $T_{0}$ be a fixed maximally split maximal torus of $G$, and let $B$ be a $\sigma$-stable Borel subgroup of $G$ containing $T_{0}$; we assume that $P$ contains $B$. Let $W=N_{G}\left(T_{0}\right) / T_{0}$ be the Weyl group of $G$. Let $\Phi$ be the set of roots with respect to $T_{0}$, and $\Phi^{+}$be the set of positive roots determined by $B$; let $\Pi=\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{r}\right\}$ be the corresponding simple system, so that $\sigma_{0}$ permutes the roots in $\Pi$. Let $\alpha_{0}$ be the highest root of $\Phi$ with respect to $\Pi$; write $|\alpha|$ for the length of the root $\alpha$. We shall find it convenient to define the long height $\operatorname{lht}(\alpha)$ of a long root $\alpha \in \Phi$ by

$$
\operatorname{lht}\left(\sum n_{i} \alpha_{i}\right)=\sum n_{i} \frac{\left|\alpha_{i}\right|^{2}}{\left|\alpha_{0}\right|^{2}}
$$

(note that $\sum n_{i} \alpha_{i}$ is long if and only if $n_{i} \frac{\left|\alpha_{i}\right|^{2}}{\left.\alpha_{0}\right|^{2}} \in \mathbb{Z}$ for each $i$ ); thus if all roots of $\Phi$ are long, then the long height coincides with the usual height of a root. We also define the long root polynomial $L_{\Phi, \sigma_{0}}$ of the pair $\left(\Phi, \sigma_{0}\right)$ by

$$
L_{\Phi, \sigma_{0}}(t)=\sum_{\alpha \in \Phi+\text { long, } \sigma_{0}(\alpha)=\alpha} t^{\text {lht }(\alpha)}
$$

If we abbreviate the polynomial $a_{n} t^{n}+a_{n-1} t^{n-1}+\cdots+a_{1} t$ as $n: a_{n}, a_{n-1}$, $\ldots, a_{1}$, then the polynomials $L_{\Phi, \sigma_{0}}$ for simple systems $\Phi$ are given in the following table, in which $\sigma_{0}$ is specified (up to conjugacy) by its order.

| $\Phi$ | $o\left(\sigma_{0}\right)$ | $L_{\Phi, \sigma_{0}}(t)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :--- |
| $A_{n}$ | 1 | $n: 1,2, \ldots, n$ |
| $A_{n}$ | 2 | $n: 1,0,1,0, \ldots, n-2\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor$ |
| $B_{n}$ | 1 | $2 n-2: 1,1,2,2, \ldots, n-1, n-1$ |
| $C_{n}$ | 1 | $n: 1,1, \ldots, 1$ |
| $D_{n}$ | 1 | $2 n-3: 1,1,2,2, \ldots,\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor-1,\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor-1,3\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor-n+1,\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor+1$, |
|  |  | $\left\lfloor 2+2,\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor+2, \ldots, n-1, n-1, n\right.$ |
| $D_{n}$ | 2 | $2 n-3: 1,1,2,2, \ldots,\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor-1,\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor-1,\left\lfloor\frac{n-1}{2}\right\rfloor,\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor-1$, |
|  |  | $\left\lfloor\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor,\left\lfloor\frac{n}{2}\right\rfloor, \ldots, n-3, n-3, n-2\right.$ |
| $D_{4}$ | 3 | $5: 1,1,0,0,1$ |
| $E_{6}$ | 1 | $11: 1,1,1,2,3,3,4,5,5,5,6$ |
| $E_{6}$ | 2 | $11: 1,1,1,0,1,1,2,1,1,1,2$ |
| $E_{7}$ | 1 | $17: 1,1,1,1,2,2,3,3,4,4,5,5,6,6,6,6,7$ |
| $E_{8}$ | 1 | $29: 1,1,1,1,1,1,2,2,2,2,3,3,4,4,4,4,5,5,6,6,6,6$, |
|  |  | $7,7,7,7,7,7,8$ |
| $F_{4}$ | 1 | $8: 1,1,1,1,2,2,2,2$ |
| $G_{2}$ | 1 | $3: 1,1,1$ |

Let $P_{0}$ be the normalizer in $G$ of the long root subgroup $U_{\alpha_{0}}$; let $W_{P_{0}}$ be the Weyl group of $P_{0}$, so that $W_{P_{0}}$ is a parabolic subgroup of $W$. Write
$P=L U_{P}$, where $L$ is a Levi subgroup of $P$ and $U_{P}$ its unipotent radical; let $\Phi(L)$ be the root system of $L$. The following result gives the value of $1_{P_{\sigma}} G_{\sigma}$ at long root elements if $G_{\sigma}$ is not a Suzuki or Ree group.

Proposition 2.1. With the notation established, if $\sigma_{0}$ preserves root lengths then

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}\left(u_{\alpha}\right)=\frac{\left|\left(P_{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|P_{\sigma}\right|}\left(q^{l h t\left(\alpha_{0}\right)} L_{\Phi, \sigma_{0}}\left(q^{-1}\right)+q^{l h t\left(\alpha_{0}\right)-1} L_{\Phi(L), \sigma_{0}}(q)\right) .
$$

Proof. Given $w \in W$, write $U_{w}{ }^{-}$for the product of the root subgroups $U_{\alpha}$ as $\alpha$ runs over the positive roots made negative by $w$. For each $w \in W$, choose $\dot{w} \in N_{G}\left(T_{0}\right)$ with $\dot{w} T_{0}=w$. Let $D_{J_{0}}$ be the set of distinguished coset representatives of $W_{P_{0}}$ in $W$; thus any $w \in W$ may be written as $w=w_{1} w_{2}$ with $w_{1} \in W_{P_{0}}, w_{2} \in D_{J_{0}}$ and $\ell(w)=\ell\left(w_{1}\right)+\ell\left(w_{2}\right)$. By the Bruhat decomposition, it follows that any element of $G$ may be written in the form $u h \dot{w}_{1} v_{1} \dot{w}_{2} v_{2}$, where $u \in U, h \in T_{0}, w_{1} \in W_{P_{0}}, v_{1} \in U_{w_{1}}{ }^{-}, w_{2} \in D_{J_{0}}$ and $v_{2} \in U_{w_{2}}{ }^{-}$. Now $u h \dot{w}_{1} v_{1} \in P_{0}=N_{G}\left(U_{\alpha_{0}}\right)$; thus

$$
x_{\alpha_{0}}(1)^{u h \dot{w}_{1} v_{1} \dot{w}_{2} v_{2}}=x_{w_{2}-1\left(\alpha_{0}\right)}(t)^{v_{2}} \quad \text { for some } t \in K .
$$

It follows that if $g=u h \dot{w}_{1} v_{1} \dot{w}_{2} v_{2}$ then

$$
x_{\alpha_{0}}(1)^{g} \in P \Longleftrightarrow x_{w_{2}-1}\left(\alpha_{0}\right)(t) \in P^{v_{2}-1}=P \Longleftrightarrow w_{2}^{-1}\left(\alpha_{0}\right) \in \Phi(P),
$$

where we set $\Phi(P)=\Phi(L) \cup \Phi^{+}$. It follows that if we set

$$
D_{P}=\left\{w \in D_{J_{0}}: w^{-1}\left(\alpha_{0}\right) \in \Phi(P)\right\},
$$

then the number of elements $g \in G_{\sigma}$ with $x_{\alpha_{0}}(1)^{g} \in P$ is

$$
\left|\left(P_{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right| \sum_{w \in D_{P}}\left|\left(U_{w}^{-}\right)_{\sigma}\right| .
$$

Since the value of $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}$ at an element $x$ of $G_{\sigma}$ is $\left|P_{\sigma}\right|^{-1}$ times the number of elements $g \in G_{\sigma}$ with $x^{g} \in P_{\sigma}$, we see that

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}\left(u_{\alpha}\right)=\frac{\left|\left(P_{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|P_{\sigma}\right|} \sum_{w \in D_{P}, \sigma_{0}\left(w^{-1}\left(\alpha_{0}\right)\right)=w^{-1}\left(\alpha_{0}\right)}\left|\left(U_{w}^{-}\right)_{\sigma}\right| .
$$

Now as $w$ ranges over $D_{J_{0}}, w^{-1}\left(\alpha_{0}\right)$ runs through the long roots of $\Phi$; thus for each long root $\alpha \in \Phi$ there is a unique $w^{(\alpha)} \in D_{J_{0}}$ such that $\left(w^{(\alpha)}\right)^{-1}\left(\alpha_{0}\right)=\alpha$; so we may write

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}\left(u_{\alpha}\right)=\frac{\left|\left(P_{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|P_{\sigma}\right|} \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi(P) \text { long, } \sigma_{0}(\alpha)=\alpha}\left|\left(U_{w^{(\alpha)}}{ }^{-}\right)_{\sigma}\right| .
$$

If $\alpha$ is $\sigma_{0}$-stable, we may write a reduced expression for $w^{(\alpha)}$ in the form $w_{J_{1}} w_{J_{2}} \ldots w_{J_{t}}$, where each $w_{J_{i}}$ is a product of simple reflections corresponding to the roots in a single $\sigma_{0}$-orbit; by [7, 14.1.2(ii)] it follows that
$\left|\left(U_{w^{(\alpha)}}{ }^{-}\right)_{\sigma}\right|=q^{\ell\left(w^{(\alpha)}\right)}$. Thus

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}^{G_{\sigma}}\left(u_{\alpha}\right)=\frac{\left|\left(P_{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|P_{\sigma}\right|} \sum_{\alpha \in \Phi(P) \text { long, } \sigma_{0}(\alpha)=\alpha} q^{\ell\left(w^{(\alpha)}\right)} .
$$

Finally, we consider separately the contributions to this sum from positive and negative roots. If $\alpha$ is a positive long root, then there exists a chain of roots from $\alpha$ to $\alpha_{0}$ in which each root is higher than its predecessor, and is obtained from it by a simple reflection; the corresponding product of simple reflections is $w^{(\alpha)}$, and so $\ell\left(w^{(\alpha)}\right)=\operatorname{lht}\left(\alpha_{0}\right)-\operatorname{lh} t(\alpha)$. Thus the contribution to the above sum from positive long roots $\alpha$ is $q^{\text {lht }\left(\alpha_{0}\right)} L_{\Phi, \sigma_{0}}\left(q^{-1}\right)$. On the other hand, if $\alpha$ is a negative long root, there exists a chain of roots as above from $\alpha$ to $-\beta$ for some simple long root $\beta$; if $w$ is the corresponding product of simple reflections, then $w^{(\alpha)}=w^{(\beta)} w_{\beta} w$, and so $\ell\left(w^{(\alpha)}\right)=\left(\operatorname{lh} t\left(\alpha_{0}\right)-1\right)+$ $1+(\operatorname{lht}(-\alpha)-1)=\operatorname{lht}\left(\alpha_{0}\right)-1+\operatorname{lht}(-\alpha)$. Thus the contribution to the above sum from negative long roots $\alpha$ is $q^{\operatorname{lht}\left(\alpha_{0}\right)-1} L_{\Phi(L), \sigma_{0}}(q)$. The result follows.

Corollary 2.2. With the notation established, if either $\sigma$ is untwisted or all roots of $\Phi$ have the same length then

$$
\operatorname{fpr}\left(u_{\alpha}, G_{\sigma} / P_{\sigma}\right)=\frac{\left|\left(P_{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|G_{\sigma}\right|}\left(q^{\operatorname{lht}\left(\alpha_{0}\right)} L_{\Phi, \sigma_{0}}\left(q^{-1}\right)+q^{l h t\left(\alpha_{0}\right)-1} L_{\Phi(L), \sigma_{0}}(q)\right) .
$$

The remaining cases of Suzuki and Ree groups are easily dealt with, since tables giving unipotent characters are available; we mention these at the end of this section.

We now turn to considering other values of the permutation character $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}$; we begin by briefly reviewing the theory by which the values of $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G}{ }_{\sigma}$ may be obtained.

Since $P_{\sigma}$ is a parabolic subgroup of $G_{\sigma}$, all the constituents of $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}$ are unipotent characters lying in the principal series. To obtain such irreducible characters of $G_{\sigma}$, we begin with generalized Deligne-Lusztig characters $R_{T, \theta}$ (where $T$ is a $\sigma$-stable maximal torus of $G$ and $\theta$ is a linear character of $T_{\sigma}$ ) in which $\theta$ is the principal character 1 of $T_{\sigma}$. If $T_{0}$ is a fixed maximally split torus of $G$ and $T={ }^{g} T_{0}$, then by $[7,3.3 .1] g^{-1} \sigma(g) \in N_{G}\left(T_{0}\right)$, and so $g^{-1} \sigma(g)$ corresponds to an element $w$ of $W=N_{G}\left(T_{0}\right) / T_{0}$; by $[7,3.3 .2]$ the element $w$ is defined up to $\sigma$-conjugacy, where $w, w^{\prime} \in W$ are $\sigma$-conjugate if $w^{\prime}=x^{-1} w \sigma(x)$ for some $x \in W$. In this case we say that $T$ is obtained from $T_{0}$ by twisting with $w$, and may write $T_{w}=T$; for convenience we write $R_{w}=R_{T_{w}, 1}$. A two-stage process is then applied to obtain the irreducible unipotent characters (see [26, Section 10]). Firstly, class functions are formed by taking linear combinations of the $R_{w}$ with coefficients given by values of irreducible characters of the Weyl group; the class functions formed are of the type called almost characters. Secondly, the irreducible unipotent
characters are formed by taking linear combinations of almost characters, with coefficients given by entries of nonabelian Fourier transform matrices. However, not all of the almost characters required for the second stage of this process need be obtained from the first stage; this is because the span of the generalized Deligne-Lusztig characters need not contain all class functions of $G_{\sigma}$. Class functions which do lie in this span are called uniform; our next result in this section shows that the permutation character $1_{P_{\sigma}} G_{\sigma}$ is in fact a uniform function. Let $W_{P}$ be the Weyl group of $P$, so that $W_{P}$ is a standard parabolic subgroup of $W$.

Lemma 2.3. With the notation established,

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}=\frac{1}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \sum_{w \in W_{P}} R_{w} .
$$

Proof. Let $L$ be the standard Levi subgroup of $P$ (so that $L$ is also $\sigma$-stable). If $T$ is any $\sigma$-stable maximal torus of $L$, and $\theta$ is a linear character of $T_{\sigma}$, then we write $R_{T, \theta}^{L}$ and $R_{T, \theta}^{G}$ for the generalized Deligne-Lusztig characters of $L_{\sigma}$ and $G_{\sigma}$ respectively associated with the pair $(T, \theta)$. If we denote by $\left(R_{T, \theta}^{L}\right)_{P_{\sigma}}$ the generalized character of $P_{\sigma}$ which agrees with $R_{T, \theta}^{L}$ on $L_{\sigma}$ and contains the unipotent radical of $P_{\sigma}$ in its kernel, and by $\left(R_{T, \theta}^{L}\right)_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}$ the result of inducing $\left(R_{T, \theta}^{L}\right)_{P_{\sigma}}$ up to $G_{\sigma}$, then by $[7,7.4 .4]$ we have

$$
\left(R_{T, \theta}^{L}\right)_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}=R_{T, \theta}^{G} .
$$

Now the Weyl group of $L$ is $W_{P}$, and we have

$$
1_{L_{\sigma}}=\frac{1}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \sum_{w \in W_{P}} R_{T_{w}, 1}^{L} ;
$$

thus

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}=\frac{1}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \sum_{w \in W_{P}}\left(R_{T_{w}, 1}^{L}\right)_{P_{\sigma}} .
$$

Inducing up to $G_{\sigma}$, we obtain

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}=\frac{1}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \sum_{w \in W_{P}}\left(R_{T_{w}, 1}^{L}\right)_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}=\frac{1}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \sum_{w \in W_{P}} R_{T_{w}, 1}^{G}=\frac{1}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \sum_{w \in W_{P}} R_{w}
$$

as required.
Now assume that $\sigma$ is untwisted, so that $\sigma_{0}=1$ and $G_{\sigma}$ is an untwisted group $G(q)$. In this case we proceed as follows: Let $\hat{W}$ be the set of irreducible characters of $W$, and for $\phi \in \hat{W}$ set

$$
R_{\phi}=\frac{1}{|W|} \sum_{w \in W} \phi(w) R_{w} .
$$

We may invert these equations as in [7, p. 383] to express each $R_{w}$ as a linear combination of almost characters $R_{\phi}$ :

$$
R_{w}=\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}} \phi(w) R_{\phi} .
$$

Thus by Lemma 2.3 we have

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}=\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}}\left(\frac{1}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \sum_{w \in W_{P}} \phi(w)\right) R_{\phi}
$$

Now if we write

$$
1_{W_{P}}{ }^{W}=\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}} n_{\phi} \phi,
$$

then by [15] we know that

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}=\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}} n_{\phi} \chi_{\phi},
$$

where $\chi_{\phi}$ is the unipotent character of $G_{\sigma}$ corresponding to $\phi$.
Lemma 2.4. With the notation established, if $\sigma$ is untwisted then

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}=\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}} n_{\phi} R_{\phi}
$$

Proof. By Frobenius reciprocity we have

$$
n_{\phi}=\left(1_{W_{P}}{ }^{W}, \phi\right)=\left(1_{W_{P}}, \phi \mid W_{P}\right){W_{P}}=\frac{1}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \sum_{w \in W_{P}} \phi(w) ;
$$

thus

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}=\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}} n_{\phi} R_{\phi}
$$

as required.
This result has a corollary concerning Lusztig's nonabelian Fourier transform matrices, which generalizes a result in [37]; to state this we require a little notation. We recall that the unipotent characters of $G_{\sigma}$ occur in families, say $\mathcal{F}_{1}, \ldots, \mathcal{F}_{r}$, and that each such family $\mathcal{F}_{j}$ has associated with it a square matrix $M_{j}$. The matrix $M_{j}$ gives, up to a sign, the inner products between the irreducible unipotent characters in $\mathcal{F}_{j}$ and the almost characters in $\mathcal{F}_{j}$; the sign is identically 1 for all families except three, one in $E_{7}$ and two in $E_{8}$. Let $d=\sum_{j=1}^{r}\left|\mathcal{F}_{j}\right|$ be the number of unipotent characters of $G_{\sigma}$; let $M$ be the $d \times d$ matrix with blocks $M_{1}, \ldots, M_{r}$ down the diagonal, and assume that the unipotent characters are numbered $\chi_{1}, \ldots, \chi_{d}$ in accordance with the order of the columns of $M$. For $j=1, \ldots, d$ let $R_{j}$ be the class
function which is the linear combination of $\chi_{1}, \ldots, \chi_{d}$ given by the $j$ th row of $M$. If $\chi_{j}=\chi_{\phi}$ we then have $R_{j}=R_{i(\phi)}$, where $i$ is the involution on $\hat{W}$ defined in [7, p. 373] as interchanging the pairs of characters involved in the three exceptional families mentioned above, and fixing all other characters in $\hat{W}$; the involution $i$ appears because the effect of the signs on the relevant matrices is to interchange pairs of rows.

Corollary 2.5. With the notation established, if $\sigma$ is untwisted and $v$ is the row vector of length $d$ with $v_{j}=\left(1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}, \chi_{j}\right)$, then $v M=v$.
Proof. We have

$$
v_{j}= \begin{cases}n_{\phi} & \text { if } \chi_{j}=\chi_{\phi}, \\ 0 & \text { if } \chi_{j} \text { is not in the principal series; }\end{cases}
$$

by 2.4 we have

$$
v_{j}=\left(1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}, \chi_{j}\right)=\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}} n_{\phi}\left(R_{\phi}, \chi_{j}\right) .
$$

By [3] we know that the characters of $W\left(E_{7}\right)$ and $W\left(E_{8}\right)$ which are interchanged by the involution $i$ appear in $1_{W_{P}}{ }^{W}$ with equal multiplicity; thus $n_{\phi}=n_{i(\phi)}$, and so

$$
v_{j}=\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}} n_{i(\phi)}\left(R_{\phi}, \chi_{j}\right)=\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}} n_{\phi}\left(R_{i(\phi)}, \chi_{j}\right)=(v M)_{j}
$$

as required.

Now in this section we are concerned with values at unipotent elements; the restrictions to unipotent elements of almost characters $R_{\phi}$ are called Foulkes functions, while the corresponding restrictions of generalized Deligne-Lusztig characters $R_{T, \theta}$ are Green functions. The equations above expressing the $R_{\phi}$ as linear combinations of the $R_{w}$ and vice versa show that the problems of computing all Foulkes functions of $G_{\sigma}$ and all Green functions of $G_{\sigma}$ are equivalent.

In [53] Lusztig described an algorithm for computing certain functions associated to character sheaves of the algebraic group $G$; it was later shown by Lusztig [54] and Shoji [66] that the functions computed by this algorithm were in fact the desired Green functions. However, the functions computed in this way are given as linear combinations of other functions, called characteristic functions of irreducible local systems on geometric unipotent classes, and the values of these are in general known only up to a complex scalar of absolute value 1 . On unipotent classes containing elements with connected centralizers, or elements with centralizers $C$ such that $\left|C / C^{0}\right|=2$, it is possible to determine the scalars concerned; for other classes the situation is more complicated.

Using Lusztig's algorithm, Frank Lübeck has computed tables for all finite exceptional groups of Lie type. Each table is a two-dimensional array, with rows indexed by unipotent classes and columns by irreducible characters of the Weyl group, and with all entries being polynomials in $q$; separate tables are provided for good characteristic and for each bad characteristic. For unipotent classes where the geometric class contains at most two rational classes, the values are known to be those of the Foulkes functions; for the (relatively few) other classes the problem with scalars mentioned above means that in some cases it is not certain that the values given are actually those of the Foulkes functions. The authors are grateful to Lübeck for making these tables available, in CHEVIE-readable format, and for providing the explanation above of the status of Green function computation.

From Lübeck's tables we make two observations:
(i) $R_{\phi}\left(u_{\alpha}\right)$ is a polynomial in $q$ with nonnegative coefficients;
(ii) if all roots have the same length, then $R_{\phi}\left(u_{\alpha}\right) \geq\left|R_{\phi}(u)\right|$ for any $u \neq 1$. (The problem of the uncertainty over certain values in the tables does not create difficulties in (ii): In each of the small number of geometric unipotent classes $u^{G}$ containing more than two rational classes, the values taken by any $R_{\phi}$ are dominated by $R_{\phi}\left(u_{\alpha}\right)$ to such an extent that it is easy to see that we must have $R_{\phi}\left(u_{\alpha}\right) \geq\left|R_{\phi}(u)\right|$ for any choice of scalars of absolute value 1 . For example, if $G=E_{6}$ and $\phi=\phi_{6,1}$, then $R_{\phi}\left(u_{\alpha}\right)=q^{8}+q^{7}+q^{5}+q^{4}+q$; the only unipotent class of $G$ containing more than two $G_{\sigma}$-classes in $G_{\sigma}$ is the class $D_{4}\left(a_{1}\right)$, which contains three $G_{\sigma}$-classes, the values of $R_{\phi}$ on which are given as $2 q^{3}+q, q$ and $-q^{3}+q$. It follows from the way in which the Green functions are obtained from the characteristic functions of irreducible local systems on geometric unipotent classes that the correct values must be of the form $\zeta q+2 \zeta^{\prime} q^{3}, \zeta q$ and $\zeta q-\zeta^{\prime} q^{3}$ for some $\zeta, \zeta^{\prime}$ of absolute value 1, and clearly each of these has absolute value less than $q^{8}+q^{7}+q^{5}+q^{4}+q$.) Since Lemma 2.4 shows that the permutation character $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G} \sigma$ is a nonnegative linear combination of the almost characters $R_{\phi}$, it follows immediately that for $G=E_{6}, E_{7}$ or $E_{8}$ and for any $u \neq 1$ we have $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}\left(u_{\alpha}\right) \geq 1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(u)$, and so $\operatorname{fpr}\left(u, G_{\sigma} / P_{\sigma}\right) \leq \operatorname{fpr}\left(u_{\alpha}, G_{\sigma} / P_{\sigma}\right)$ as required.

However, since we wish actually to obtain bounds for the fixed point ratios of root elements and other unipotent elements, we need to calculate values of $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}$. To do this, Lemma 2.4 shows that in each case we simply need to form the linear combination of Foulkes functions with coefficients obtained from the decomposition of the corresponding permutation character $1_{W_{P}}{ }^{W}$ in the Weyl group; we may of course treat $F_{4}$ and $G_{2}$ in this way as well as $E_{6}, E_{7}$ and $E_{8}$. The decompositions of the permutation characters $1_{W_{P}}{ }^{W}$ are straightforward to obtain; for convenience we record them here, using the notation given in [7] for irreducible characters of $W$.

$$
1_{W_{P_{1}}} W\left(G_{2}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{2,1}+\phi_{2,2}+\phi_{1,3}{ }^{\prime \prime}
$$

$1_{W_{P_{2}}} W\left(G_{2}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{2,1}+\phi_{2,2}+\phi_{1,3}{ }^{\prime}$
$1_{W_{P_{1}}} W\left(F_{4}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{9,2}+\phi_{8,3}{ }^{\prime}+\phi_{4,1}+\phi_{2,4}{ }^{\prime}$
$1_{W_{P_{2}}} W\left(F_{4}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+2 \phi_{9,2}+2 \phi_{8,3}{ }^{\prime}+\phi_{8,3}{ }^{\prime \prime}+\phi_{4,1}+\phi_{2,4}{ }^{\prime}+\phi_{12,4}+\phi_{9,6}{ }^{\prime}+$ $\phi_{4,7}{ }^{\prime}+\phi_{6,6}{ }^{\prime}+\phi_{16,5}$
$1_{W_{P_{3}}} W\left(F_{4}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+2 \phi_{9,2}+\phi_{8,3}{ }^{\prime}+2 \phi_{8,3}{ }^{\prime \prime}+\phi_{4,1}+\phi_{2,4}{ }^{\prime \prime}+\phi_{12,4}+\phi_{9,6}{ }^{\prime \prime}+$ $\phi_{4,7}{ }^{\prime \prime}+\phi_{6,6}{ }^{\prime}+\phi_{16,5}$
$1_{W_{P_{4}}} W\left(F_{4}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{9,2}+\phi_{8,3}{ }^{\prime \prime}+\phi_{4,1}+\phi_{2,4}{ }^{\prime \prime}$
$1_{W_{P_{1}}} W\left(E_{6}\right)=1_{W_{P_{6}}} W\left(E_{6}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{6,1}+\phi_{20,2}$
$1_{W_{P_{2}}} W\left(E_{6}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{6,1}+\phi_{20,2}+\phi_{30,3}+\phi_{15,4}$
$1_{W_{P_{3}}} W\left(E_{6}\right)=1_{W_{P_{5}}} W\left(E_{6}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{6,1}+2 \phi_{20,2}+\phi_{64,4}+\phi_{60,5}+\phi_{30,3}+\phi_{15,4}$
$1_{W_{P_{4}}} W\left(E_{6}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{6,1}+3 \phi_{20,2}+2 \phi_{64,4}+3 \phi_{60,5}+\phi_{81,6}+\phi_{24,6}+2 \phi_{30,3}+$ $2 \phi_{15,4}+\phi_{80,7}+\phi_{60,8}+\phi_{10,9}$
$1_{W_{P_{1}}} W\left(E_{7}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{7,1}+\phi_{27,2}+\phi_{56,3}+\phi_{35,4}$
$1_{W_{P_{2}}} W\left(E_{7}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{7,1}+\phi_{27,2}+\phi_{21,3}+\phi_{189,5}+\phi_{105,6}+\phi_{56,3}+\phi_{35,4}+$ $\phi_{120,4}+\phi_{15,7}$
$1_{W_{P_{3}}} W\left(E_{7}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{7,1}+2 \phi_{27,2}+\phi_{21,3}+2 \phi_{189,5}+\phi_{210,6}+\phi_{105,6}+\phi_{168,6}+$ $2 \phi_{56,3}+2 \phi_{35,4}+\phi_{120,4}+\phi_{105,5}+\phi_{315,7}+\phi_{280,8}+\phi_{70,9}$
$1_{W_{P_{4}}} W\left(E_{7}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{7,1}+3 \phi_{27,2}+2 \phi_{21,3}+5 \phi_{189,5}+2 \phi_{210,6}+3 \phi_{105,6}+$ $4 \phi_{168,6}+2 \phi_{189,7}+2 \phi_{378,9}+2 \phi_{210,10}+\phi_{210,13}+3 \phi_{56,3}+3 \phi_{35,4}+3 \phi_{120,4}+$ $\phi_{15,7}+2 \phi_{105,5}+2 \phi_{405,8}+2 \phi_{216,9}+\phi_{420,10}+\phi_{84,12}+\phi_{512,11}+\phi_{512,12}+3 \phi_{315,7}+$ $3 \phi_{280,8}+\phi_{280,9}+2 \phi_{70,9}$
$1_{W_{P_{5}}} W\left(E_{7}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{7,1}+2 \phi_{27,2}+2 \phi_{21,3}+3 \phi_{189,5}+\phi_{210,6}+2 \phi_{105,6}+$ $2 \phi_{168,6}+\phi_{189,7}+\phi_{378,9}+\phi_{210,10}+2 \phi_{56,3}+2 \phi_{35,4}+2 \phi_{120,4}+\phi_{15,7}+\phi_{105,5}+$ $\phi_{405,8}+\phi_{216,9}+\phi_{315,7}+\phi_{280,8}+\phi_{70,9}$
$1_{W_{P_{6}}} W\left(E_{7}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{7,1}+2 \phi_{27,2}+\phi_{21,3}+\phi_{189,5}+\phi_{168,6}+\phi_{56,3}+\phi_{35,4}+$ $\phi_{120,4}+\phi_{105,5}$
$1_{W_{P_{7}}} W\left(E_{7}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{7,1}+\phi_{27,2}+\phi_{21,3}$
$1_{W_{P_{1}}} W\left(E_{8}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{8,1}+\phi_{35,2}+\phi_{560,5}+\phi_{112,3}+\phi_{84,4}+\phi_{210,4}+\phi_{50,8}+$ $\phi_{700,6}+\phi_{400,7}$
$1_{W_{P_{2}}} W\left(E_{8}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{8,1}+\phi_{35,2}+2 \phi_{560,5}+\phi_{567,6}+\phi_{3240,9}+2 \phi_{112,3}+2 \phi_{84,4}+$ $\phi_{210,4}+\phi_{50,8}+2 \phi_{700,6}+2 \phi_{400,7}+\phi_{2240,10}+\phi_{1400,11}+\phi_{1400,7}+\phi_{1344,8}+\phi_{448,9}+$ $\phi_{1400,8}+\phi_{1050,10}+\phi_{175,12}$
$1_{W_{P_{3}}} W\left(E_{8}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{8,1}+2 \phi_{35,2}+4 \phi_{560,5}+2 \phi_{567,6}+3 \phi_{3240,9}+\phi_{4536,13}+$ $\phi_{2835,14}+3 \phi_{112,3}+3 \phi_{84,4}+2 \phi_{210,4}+\phi_{50,8}+\phi_{160,7}+4 \phi_{700,6}+3 \phi_{400,7}+\phi_{300,8}+$ $\phi_{2268,10}+\phi_{972,12}+2 \phi_{2240,10}+2 \phi_{1400,11}+\phi_{4096,11}+\phi_{4096,12}+\phi_{4200,12}+\phi_{3360,13}+$ $3 \phi_{1400,7}+3 \phi_{1344,8}+\phi_{1008,9}+2 \phi_{448,9}+2 \phi_{1400,8}+2 \phi_{1050,10}+\phi_{1575,10}+\phi_{175,12}$
$1_{W_{P_{4}}} W\left(E_{8}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{8,1}+3 \phi_{35,2}+9 \phi_{560,5}+5 \phi_{567,6}+13 \phi_{3240,9}+\phi_{525,12}+$ $9 \phi_{4536,13}+5 \phi_{2835,14}+4 \phi_{6075,14}+3 \phi_{4200,15}+\phi_{4200,21}+\phi_{2835,22}+5 \phi_{112,3}+$
$5 \phi_{84,4}+4 \phi_{210,4}+2 \phi_{50,8}+2 \phi_{160,7}+10 \phi_{700,6}+6 \phi_{400,7}+4 \phi_{300,8}+6 \phi_{2268,10}+$ $5 \phi_{972,12}+\phi_{1296,13}+9 \phi_{2240,10}+7 \phi_{1400,11}+2 \phi_{840,13}+7 \phi_{4096,11}+7 \phi_{4096,12}+$ $8 \phi_{4200,12}+3 \phi_{840,14}+5 \phi_{3360,13}+2 \phi_{2800,13}+\phi_{700,16}+\phi_{2100,16}+3 \phi_{5600,15}+$ $3 \phi_{3200,16}+10 \phi_{1400,7}+10 \phi_{1344,8}+4 \phi_{1008,9}+6 \phi_{448,9}+6 \phi_{1400,8}+6 \phi_{1050,10}+$ $4 \phi_{1575,10}+2 \phi_{175,12}+2 \phi_{4480,16}+2 \phi_{3150,18}+2 \phi_{4200,18}+\phi_{4536,18}+\phi_{5670,18}+$ $\phi_{420,20}+\phi_{2688,20}+3 \phi_{7168,17}+\phi_{1344,19}+2 \phi_{2016,19}+\phi_{5600,19}$
$1_{W_{P_{5}}} W\left(E_{8}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{8,1}+2 \phi_{35,2}+6 \phi_{560,5}+3 \phi_{567,6}+8 \phi_{3240,9}+\phi_{525,12}+$ $5 \phi_{4536,13}+3 \phi_{2835,14}+2 \phi_{6075,14}+2 \phi_{4200,15}+4 \phi_{112,3}+4 \phi_{84,4}+3 \phi_{210,4}+2 \phi_{50,8}+$ $\phi_{160,7}+7 \phi_{700,6}+5 \phi_{400,7}+2 \phi_{300,8}+3 \phi_{2268,10}+3 \phi_{972,12}+6 \phi_{2240,10}+5 \phi_{1400,11}+$ $\phi_{840,13}+3 \phi_{4096,11}+3 \phi_{4096,12}+4 \phi_{4200,12}+2 \phi_{840,14}+2 \phi_{3360,13}+\phi_{2800,13}+$ $\phi_{700,16}+\phi_{5600,15}+\phi_{3200,16}+6 \phi_{1400,7}+6 \phi_{1344,8}+2 \phi_{1008,9}+4 \phi_{448,9}+4 \phi_{1400,8}+$ $4 \phi_{1050,10}+2 \phi_{1575,10}+2 \phi_{175,12}+\phi_{4480,16}+\phi_{3150,18}+\phi_{4200,18}+\phi_{420,20}+\phi_{7168,17}+$ $\phi_{1344,19}+\phi_{2016,19}$
$1_{W_{P_{6}}} W\left(E_{8}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{8,1}+2 \phi_{35,2}+4 \phi_{560,5}+2 \phi_{567,6}+3 \phi_{3240,9}+\phi_{4536,13}+$ $3 \phi_{112,3}+3 \phi_{84,4}+2 \phi_{210,4}+\phi_{50,8}+\phi_{160,7}+4 \phi_{700,6}+2 \phi_{400,7}+2 \phi_{300,8}+\phi_{2268,10}+$ $\phi_{972,12}+2 \phi_{2240,10}+\phi_{1400,11}+\phi_{840,13}+\phi_{4096,11}+\phi_{4096,12}+\phi_{4200,12}+\phi_{840,14}+$ $3 \phi_{1400,7}+3 \phi_{1344,8}+\phi_{1008,9}+2 \phi_{448,9}+\phi_{1400,8}+\phi_{1050,10}+\phi_{1575,10}$
$1_{W_{P_{7}}} W\left(E_{8}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{8,1}+2 \phi_{35,2}+2 \phi_{560,5}+\phi_{567,6}+2 \phi_{112,3}+2 \phi_{84,4}+$ $\phi_{210,4}+\phi_{160,7}+\phi_{700,6}+\phi_{300,8}+\phi_{1400,7}+\phi_{1344,8}+\phi_{448,9}$
$1_{W_{P_{8}}} W\left(E_{8}\right)=\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{8,1}+\phi_{35,2}+\phi_{112,3}+\phi_{84,4}$
On taking the corresponding linear combinations of Foulkes functions, we obtain the values of $1_{P_{\sigma}} G_{\sigma}$ on unipotent elements. In $E_{6}, E_{7}$ and $E_{8}$ we observe that, as noted above, the maximum value of $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}$ on nonidentity elements occurs on the class of root elements. Table 7.1A gives lower bounds for the reciprocal of the fixed point ratio for root elements and for other nonidentity unipotent elements; in each case the lower bound given for the element $x$ is a polynomial $f(q)$ in $q$ such that the polynomial $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(1)-f(q) 1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(x)$ always takes positive values but is of smaller degree than $1_{P_{\sigma}} G_{\sigma}(1)$. In $F_{4}$ and $G_{2}$, the presence of short root elements makes for complications in characteristic 2 and 3 respectively; here we observe that the maximum value of $1_{P_{\sigma}} G_{\sigma}$ on nonidentity elements always occurs at a root element, and in fact if $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(u)>1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}\left(u_{\alpha}\right)$ for some nonidentity unipotent element $u$ and some parabolic subgroup $P$, then $u$ must be a short root element. (The problem of the uncertainty over certain values in the tables provided by Lübeck does not in fact affect these statements, as it is possible to see as above that values on root elements dominate all others, irrespective of the choice of scalars of absolute value 1 ; of course, in many cases this question does not even arise, because the Green functions have been independently obtained by another method - for example, the full character table of $G_{2}(q)$ is given in all characteristics in $[\mathbf{9}, \mathbf{1 9}, 20]$.) Accordingly, for these groups Tables 7.1B,C give bounds for long root elements, short
root elements and other nonidentity unipotent elements. This completes the treatment of untwisted groups.

Now consider the case $G_{\sigma}={ }^{2} E_{6}(q)$. Here we have $\sigma_{0}=w_{0}$, the longest word in the Weyl group $W=W\left(E_{6}\right)$, and the almost characters are defined by

$$
R_{\phi}=\frac{1}{|W|} \sum_{w \in W} \phi\left(w_{0} w\right) R_{w}
$$

for $\phi \in \hat{W}$. Inverting these equations gives

$$
R_{w}=\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}} \phi\left(w_{0} w\right) R_{\phi} ;
$$

thus by Lemma 2.3 we have

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}=\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}}\left(\frac{1}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \sum_{w \in W_{P}} \phi\left(w_{0} w\right)\right) R_{\phi} .
$$

For each choice of $P$ we may calculate the coefficients $\frac{1}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \sum_{w \in W_{P}} \phi\left(w_{0} w\right)$ which appear, and hence form the appropriate linear combination of Foulkes functions. Here we observe that the maximum value of $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}$ on nonidentity elements always occurs at a long root element; nevertheless, in Table 7.1B we give bounds for long root elements, short root elements and other nonidentity unipotent elements. (In fact, the irreducible unipotent characters of $G_{\sigma}$ lying in the principal series are labelled by the irreducible characters of $W\left(F_{4}\right)$, and the parabolic permutation characters $1_{P_{\sigma}} G_{\sigma}$ for $P=P_{1,6}, P_{2}, P_{3,5}$ and $P_{4}$ are given by the expressions above for $1_{W_{P_{i}}} W\left(F_{4}\right)$ with $i=4,1,3$ and 2 respectively.)

The remaining twisted groups may be handled more simply, because irreducible unipotent characters have already been obtained. If $G_{\sigma}={ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$, the characters in the principal series are labelled by the irreducible characters of $W\left(G_{2}\right)$; there are two maximal parabolic subgroups, $\left(P_{1,3,4}\right)_{\sigma}$ and $\left(P_{2}\right)_{\sigma}$, with permutation characters $\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{2,1}+\phi_{2,2}+\phi_{1,3}{ }^{\prime \prime}$ and $\phi_{1,0}+\phi_{2,1}+$ $\phi_{2,2}+\phi_{1,3}{ }^{\prime}$ respectively. In this case the unipotent characters are given in [67]; using them we obtain the bounds for long root elements, short root elements and other nonidentity unipotent elements given in Table 7.1C. If instead $G_{\sigma}={ }^{2} F_{4}(q)$, there are again two maximal parabolic subgroups, $\left(P_{1,4}\right)_{\sigma}$ and $\left(P_{2,3}\right)_{\sigma}$, with permutation characters $1+\epsilon^{\prime}+\rho_{2}{ }^{\prime}+\rho_{2}{ }^{\prime \prime}+\rho_{2}$ and $1+\epsilon^{\prime \prime}+\rho_{2}{ }^{\prime}+\rho_{2}{ }^{\prime \prime}+\rho_{2}$ respectively, in the notation of [7]. Here the unipotent characters are given in [55]; again, we obtain the bounds for long root elements, short root elements and other nonidentity unipotent elements given in Table 7.1C. Finally, if $G_{\sigma}={ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$ or ${ }^{2} G_{2}(q)$, the Borel subgroup $B_{\sigma}$ is a maximal subgroup of $G_{\sigma}$, and the permutation character $1_{B_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}$ is the sum of the principal and the Steinberg characters of $G_{\sigma}$; since the second of these
is zero on nonidentity unipotent elements, we have $\operatorname{fpr}\left(u, G_{\sigma} / B_{\sigma}\right)=\frac{1}{q^{2}+1}$ or $\frac{1}{q^{3}+1}$ respectively for any nonidentity unipotent element $u \in G_{\sigma}$. This completes the proof of Theorem 2(I)(a).

It is convenient at this point to handle a case in Part (I)(d) of Theorem 2, using the character-theoretic methods of this section. This is the case of the fixed point ratio of a graph automorphism $\tau$ when $G=E_{6}$ and $p=2$, for parabolic actions.
Proposition 2.6. Let $G=E_{6}$ with $p=2$, so that $L=G_{\sigma}^{\prime}=E_{6}(q)$ or ${ }^{2} E_{6}(q)$, and let $\tau$ be a graph automorphism of $L$ of order 2 . If $P$ is a maximal $\langle\sigma, \tau\rangle$-stable parabolic subgroup of $G$, then

$$
\operatorname{fpr}\left(\tau, G_{\sigma} / P_{\sigma}\right) \leq \frac{1}{k_{P}(q)}
$$

where $k_{P}(q)$ is as in the table below.

| $L$ | $P$ | $k_{P}(q)$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ${ }^{2} E_{6}(q)$ | $P_{1,6}$ | $q^{8}(q-1)$ |
|  | $P_{2}$ | $q^{6}-q^{3}+1$ |
|  | $P_{3,5}$ | $q^{10}(q-1)$ |
|  | $P_{4}$ | $q^{6}\left(q^{2}-1\right)(q-1)$ |
| $E_{6}(q)$ | $P_{1,6}$ | $q^{9}$ |
|  | $P_{2}$ | $q^{9}$ |
|  | $P_{3,5}$ | $\frac{1}{3} q^{11}$ |
|  | $P_{4}$ | $q^{9}$ |

Proof. Let $\delta$ be the standard graph automorphism of $G$ centralizing $F_{4}$. By Proposition 1.1, we may take $\tau=\delta$ or $r \delta$, where $r$ is a long root element in $F_{4}$. Write $G_{\sigma} .2=G_{\sigma}\langle\delta\rangle$. Let $P$ be a standard $\langle\delta, \sigma\rangle$-stable parabolic subgroup of $G$, so that $P_{\sigma}$ is a standard parabolic subgroup of $G_{\sigma}$; write $P_{\sigma} .2=P_{\sigma}\langle\delta\rangle$. We consider fixed point ratios $f\left(u \delta, G_{\sigma} .2 / P_{\sigma} .2\right)$, where $u \in$ $G_{\sigma}$ is such that $u \delta$ is unipotent (i.e., has order a power of 2 ); in particular, this includes the case where $u=1$ or $r$, i.e., where $u \delta=\tau$.

As before, we have

$$
\operatorname{fpr}\left(u \delta, G_{\sigma .2} / P_{\sigma} .2\right)=\frac{1_{P_{\sigma} .2} G_{\sigma} \cdot 2(u \delta)}{1_{P_{\sigma} .2}^{G_{\sigma} .2}(1)}
$$

so that we may use character theory to calculate fixed point ratios.
In [18], Digne and Michel developed a Deligne-Lusztig theory for the complex characters of a non-connected reductive group over a finite field. They defined characters which they called generalized Deligne-Lusztig characters; these are extensions of (ordinary) Deligne-Lusztig characters for the relevant connected group. They showed that classes of $\delta, \sigma$-stable maximal tori of $G\langle\delta\rangle$ may be taken to be parametrized by conjugacy classes of $W_{\delta}$, the
group of fixed points under $\delta$ of the Weyl group $W$ of $G$; writing $T_{w}$ for a maximal torus of $G_{\sigma}$ corresponding to $w \in W_{\delta}$, the character $R_{T_{w}, 1}$ depends only on the class of $w \in W_{\delta}$, and there are results on scalar products of such characters similar to those in the connected case.

Malle built upon the work of Digne and Michel in [57], and in particular considered the decomposition of the $R_{T_{w}, 1}$. By analogy with the connected case, linear combinations of $R_{T_{w}, 1}$ are formed with coefficients given by the character table of $W_{\delta}$, to create class functions of the type called almost characters; Fourier transform matrices then relate almost characters to irreducible unipotent characters. Malle gives details of the Fourier transform matrices required for several small rank cases, including $E_{6}(q) .2$ and ${ }^{2} E_{6}(q) .2$. He then goes on to calculate Green functions for certain cases in which the order of $\delta$ is equal to the characteristic of the underlying field, so that there are unipotent elements lying in the outer coset(s); the cases of $E_{6}(q) .2$ and ${ }^{2} E_{6}(q) .2$ in characteristic 2 are not treated in [57], but are covered by a separate paper [58], which first gives details of the outer unipotent classes which occur.

Using the above, and the known decompositions of the permutation characters into irreducible constituents, it is possible to determine the values $1_{P_{\sigma} .2}{ }^{G_{\sigma} .2}(u \delta)$ in the twisted case for all unipotent elements $u \delta$; doing so and comparing with the values $1_{P_{\sigma} .2}{ }^{G_{\sigma} .2}(1)$ gives $\operatorname{fpr}\left(u \delta, G_{\sigma} \cdot 2 / P_{\sigma} \cdot 2\right) \leq \frac{1}{k_{P}(q)}$ with $k_{P}(q)$ as in the table above.

However, there is a complication in the untwisted case, caused by the fact that not all extensions of unipotent characters need occur in a family. In particular the subcuspidal characters induced from the Levi factor ${ }^{2} A_{5}$ of the twisted group have scalar product zero with all almost characters formed as described above, and are thus orthogonal to the space of uniform functions. This does not create difficulties in the twisted case, since such characters do not occur as constituents of the permutation characters $1_{P_{\sigma} .2}{ }^{G_{\sigma} \cdot 2}$. In the untwisted case, though, the Fourier transform matrices are described by means of a natural correspondence between unipotent characters of the untwisted and twisted groups, under which the unipotent character $\chi_{\phi_{64,4}}$ of $E_{6}(q)$ is paired with such a subcuspidal character of ${ }^{2} E_{6}(q)$; and the extension to $E_{6}(q) .2$ of $\chi_{\phi_{64,4}}$ does occur as a constituent of some of the permutation characters $1_{P_{\sigma} .2}{ }^{G_{\sigma} \cdot 2}$. The solution to this problem is to apply the criterion given in [57, Proposition 9] to show that most of the outer unipotent classes, including in particular the two containing elements of prime order, are in fact uniform (as defined just before Lemma 2.3), so that the extension to $E_{6}(q) .2$ of $\chi_{\phi 64,4}$ takes the value zero on such classes. It is now possible to proceed as in the twisted case, and obtain the bounds $\operatorname{fpr}\left(u \delta, G_{\sigma} \cdot 2 / P_{\sigma} .2\right) \leq \frac{1}{k_{P}(q)}$ with $k_{P}(q)$ as in the table.

## 3. Proof of Theorem 2(I)(b): Semisimple elements in parabolics.

We continue with the notation of the previous section, so that $G, \sigma, q, \sigma_{0}$, $G_{\sigma}, P, P_{\sigma}, T_{0}, B, \Phi, \Pi$ and $\alpha_{0}$ are as before; however, we do not assume that $G$ is simply connected. Our focus in this section is on the fixed point ratios $\operatorname{fpr}\left(s, G_{\sigma} / P_{\sigma}\right)$ for $s \in G_{\sigma}$ semisimple; as before, we have

$$
\operatorname{fpr}\left(s, G_{\sigma} / P_{\sigma}\right)=\frac{1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(s)}{1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(1)} .
$$

Since Lemma 2.3 gives $1_{P_{\sigma}} G_{\sigma}=\left|W_{P}\right|^{-1} \sum_{w \in W_{P}} R_{w}$, we must consider the values $R_{w}(s)$.

We first require further notation. Since $W=N_{G}\left(T_{0}\right) / T_{0}$ and $T_{0}$ is $\sigma$ stable, we have an action of $\sigma$ on $W$. We recall that elements $w, w^{\prime} \in W$ are said to be $\sigma$-conjugate if there exists $x \in W$ with $w^{\prime}=x^{-1} w \sigma(x)$; the $G_{\sigma^{-}}$ classes of $\sigma$-stable maximal tori of $G$ are in natural correspondence with the $\sigma$-conjugacy classes in $W$, and we have $R_{w}=R_{w^{\prime}}$ if and only if $w$ and $w^{\prime}$ are $\sigma$-conjugate. Let $w_{1}, w_{2}, \ldots, w_{c}$ be representatives of the $\sigma$-conjugacy classes in $W$. For each $w \in W$ choose $\dot{w} \in N_{G}\left(T_{0}\right)$ with $\dot{w} T_{0}=w$; take $g_{w} \in G$ with $g_{w}{ }^{-1} \sigma\left(g_{w}\right)=\dot{w}$, and set $T_{w}={ }^{g_{w}} T_{0}$. The torus $T_{w}$ is then $\sigma$-stable, and is said to be obtained from $T_{0}$ by twisting with $w$; for $1 \leq i \leq c$ write $T_{i}=T_{w_{i}}$, so that $\left(T_{1}\right)_{\sigma},\left(T_{2}\right)_{\sigma}, \ldots,\left(T_{c}\right)_{\sigma}$ are representatives of the $G_{\sigma}$-classes of maximal tori of $G_{\sigma}$.

Now assume that the action of $\sigma$ on $W$ is such that there exists $w^{*} \in W$ with

$$
\sigma(w)=w^{*} w \quad \text { for all } w \in W
$$

(This hypothesis is certainly satisfied if either $\sigma$ is untwisted or $G_{\sigma}={ }^{2} E_{6}(q)$, as we may take $w^{*}=1$ or $w_{0}$ respectively, where $w_{0}$ is the long word in $W$; the remaining cases are easily dealt with, and will be mentioned briefly at the end of this section.) In this case, $w$ and $w^{\prime}$ are $\sigma$-conjugate if and only if $w w^{*}$ and $w^{\prime} w^{*}$ are conjugate; thus $w_{1} w^{*}, w_{2} w^{*}, \ldots, w_{c} w^{*}$ are conjugacy class representatives in $W$. Let $C_{i}=\left(w_{i} w^{*}\right)^{W}$ be the $i$ th conjugacy class of $W$, so that $C_{i} w^{*-1}$ is the $\sigma$-conjugacy class containing $w_{i}$. By Lemma 2.3 we have

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}=\frac{1}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \sum_{i=1}^{c}\left|W_{P} \cap C_{i} w^{*-1}\right| R_{w_{i}} .
$$

We next consider the semisimple element $s$. We recall that each semisimple class in $G_{\sigma}$ may be associated with a pair $(J,[w])$, where $J$ is a proper subset of $\Pi \cup\left\{\alpha_{0}\right\}$ (determined up to conjugacy in $W$ ), $W_{J}$ is the subgroup of $W$ generated by reflections in the roots in $J$, and $[w]=W_{J} w$ is a conjugacy class representative of $N_{W}\left(W_{J}\right) / W_{J}$, as explained in [16, 21, 22]. This association has the following properties: If $s \in G_{\sigma}$ has class associated with $(J,[w])$, then $s$ lies in $T_{w w^{*-1}}$, and if we set $t=s^{g_{w w^{*-1}}} \in T_{0}$, then $W_{J}=\left(C_{G}(t)^{0} \cap N\right) / T_{0}$.

For $H$ a $\sigma$-stable subgroup of $G$, let $\epsilon_{H}=(-1)^{r_{H}}$, where $r_{H}$ is the relative rank of $H$.

Proposition 3.1. With the notation established,

$$
R_{w_{i}}(s)=\frac{|W|}{\left|C_{i}\right|} \cdot \frac{\left|W_{J} w \cap C_{i}\right|}{\left|W_{J}\right|} \cdot \frac{\epsilon_{C_{G}(s)^{0} \epsilon_{T_{T^{\prime}}}\left|\left(C_{G}(s)^{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|_{p^{\prime}}}^{\left|\left(T_{i}\right)_{\sigma}\right|} . ~ . ~ . ~}{\text {. }} .
$$

Proof. By [7, 7.2.8] we have

$$
R_{w_{i}}(s)=\frac{1}{\left|\left(C_{G}(s)^{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|} \sum_{x \in G_{\sigma}, s^{x} \in T_{i}} Q_{x T_{i}}^{C_{G}(s)^{0}}(1),
$$

while by $[7,7.5 .1]$ we have

$$
Q_{x T_{i}}^{C_{G}(s)^{0}}(1)=\frac{\epsilon_{C_{G}(s)^{0}} \epsilon_{T_{T}}\left|\left(C_{G}(s)^{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|_{p^{\prime}}}{\left|\left(T_{i}\right)_{\sigma}\right|} .
$$

We must therefore determine $\left|\left(C_{G}(s)^{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|^{-1}\left|\left\{x \in G_{\sigma}: s^{x} \in T_{i}\right\}\right|$.
Let $r=\left|C_{G}(s) / C_{G}(s)^{0}\right|$, and $m=\left|C_{G_{\sigma}}(s)\right| /\left|\left(C_{G}(s)^{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|$; thus $m$ is the number of $\sigma$-stable cosets of $C_{G}(s)^{0}$ in $C_{G}(s)$. For convenience write $z=$ $g_{w w^{*-1}}$ and $y=g_{w_{i}}$; set $t=s^{z} \in T_{0}$, so that $\left|C_{W}(t)\right|=r\left|W_{J}\right|$. Define $\sigma^{\prime}: G \rightarrow G$ by $\sigma^{\prime}(g)={ }^{\dot{w} w^{*-1}} \sigma(g)={ }^{z^{-1}} \sigma\left({ }^{z} g\right)$. Given $g \in C_{G}(t)$ we have ${ }^{z} g \in C_{G}(s)$; since $s$ is $\sigma$-stable we have $\sigma\left({ }^{z} g\right) \in C_{G}(s)$, so that $\sigma^{\prime}(g) \in C_{G}(t)$. Thus $\sigma^{\prime}$ preserves $C_{G}(t)$; and $C_{G}(t)_{\sigma^{\prime}}=C_{G_{\sigma}}(s)^{z}$.

Now assume that $s^{x}=s^{\prime} \in T_{i}$; set $t^{\prime}=\left(s^{\prime}\right)^{y} \in T_{0}$, so that $t^{\prime}=t^{z^{-1} x y}$. Since $t, t^{\prime} \in T_{0}$ are $G$-conjugate, there exists $w^{\prime} \in W$ with $t^{w^{\prime}}=t^{\prime}$; thus $\left(z^{-1} x y\right) \cdot\left(\dot{w}^{\prime}\right)^{-1} \in C_{G}(t)$, so that $x=z c \dot{w}^{\prime} y^{-1}$ for some $c \in C_{G}(t)$. It follows that

$$
\left|\left\{x \in G_{\sigma}: s^{x} \in T_{i}\right\}\right|=\frac{1}{\left|C_{W}(t)\right|}\left|\left\{\left(c, w^{\prime}\right) \in C_{G}(t) \times W: z c \dot{w}^{\prime} y^{-1} \in G_{\sigma}\right\}\right| .
$$

Since

$$
\begin{aligned}
z c \dot{w}^{\prime} y^{-1} \in G_{\sigma} & \Longleftrightarrow z c \dot{w}^{\prime} y^{-1}=\sigma(z) \sigma(c) \sigma\left(\dot{w}^{\prime}\right) \sigma(y)^{-1} \\
& \Longleftrightarrow \dot{w}^{\prime} \dot{w}_{i} \sigma\left(\dot{w}^{\prime}\right)^{-1}=c^{-1} \dot{w} \dot{w}^{*-1} \sigma(c) \\
& \Longleftrightarrow \dot{w}^{\prime} \dot{w}_{i} \sigma\left(\dot{w}^{\prime}\right)^{-1} \dot{w}^{*} \dot{w}^{-1}=c^{-1} \sigma^{\prime}(c),
\end{aligned}
$$

we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \underline{\left|\left\{x \in G_{\sigma}: s^{x} \in T_{i}\right\}\right|} \\
& =\frac{m}{\left|\left(C_{G}(s)^{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|} \\
& =\frac{m}{\left|C_{G_{\sigma}}(s)\right| \cdot\left|C_{W}(t)\right|}\left|\left\{\left(c, w^{\prime}\right) \in C_{G}(t) \times W: \dot{w}^{\prime} \dot{w}_{i} \sigma\left(\dot{w}^{\prime}\right)^{-1} \dot{w}^{*} \dot{w}^{-1}=c^{-1} \sigma^{\prime}(c)\right\}\right| \\
& \left.\left.=\frac{m}{r\left|W_{J}\right|} \right\rvert\,\left\{w^{\prime} \in W: \dot{w}^{\prime} \dot{w}_{i} \sigma\left(\dot{w}^{\prime}\right)^{-1} \dot{w}^{*} \dot{w}^{-1}=c^{-1} \sigma^{\prime}(c) \text { for some } c \in C_{G}(t)\right\} \right\rvert\, .
\end{aligned}
$$

Given $g \in C_{G}(t)$, by [7, 3.5.3] we may choose $\dot{w}_{g} \in N \cap C_{G}(t)^{0} g$; then $w_{g} \in C_{W}(t)$. Set $v_{g}=w_{g}{ }^{-1} .{ }^{w} w_{g} \in W$. Since the map $x \mapsto x^{-1} \sigma^{\prime}(x)$ from $C_{G}(t)^{0}$ to itself is surjective by Lang's theorem, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\{c^{-1} \sigma^{\prime}(c): c \in C_{G}(t)^{0} g\right\} & =\left\{c^{-1} \sigma^{\prime}(c): c=c_{0} \dot{w}_{g}, c_{0} \in C_{G}(t)^{0}\right\} \\
& =\left\{\dot{w}_{g}^{-1} \cdot c_{0}^{-1} \sigma^{\prime}\left(c_{0}\right) \cdot \sigma^{\prime}\left(\dot{w}_{g}\right): c_{0} \in C_{G}(t)^{0}\right\} \\
& =\dot{w}_{g}^{-1} \cdot C_{G}(t)^{0} \cdot \sigma^{\prime}\left(\dot{w}_{g}\right) \\
& =C_{G}(t)^{0} \dot{w}_{g}^{-1} \sigma^{\prime}\left(\dot{w}_{g}\right) \\
& =C_{G}(t)^{0} \dot{v}_{g},
\end{aligned}
$$

since $w_{g}{ }^{-1} \sigma^{\prime}\left(w_{g}\right)=w_{g}{ }^{-1} \cdot{ }^{w w^{*-1}} \sigma\left(w_{g}\right)=w_{g}{ }^{-1} \cdot{ }^{w} w_{g}=v_{g}$. Thus if we set

$$
W(g)=\left\{w^{\prime} \in W: \dot{w}^{\prime} \dot{w}_{i} \sigma\left(\dot{w}^{\prime}\right)^{-1} \dot{w}^{*} \dot{w}^{-1}=c^{-1} \sigma^{\prime}(c) \text { for some } c \in C_{G}(t)^{0} g\right\}
$$ then

$$
\begin{aligned}
W(g) & =\left\{w^{\prime} \in W: \dot{w}^{\prime} \dot{w}_{i} \sigma\left(\dot{w}^{\prime}\right)^{-1} \dot{w}^{*} \dot{w}^{-1} \in C_{G}(t)^{0} \dot{v}_{g} \cap N\right\} \\
& =\left\{w^{\prime} \in W: w^{\prime} w_{i} \sigma\left(w^{\prime}\right)^{-1} w^{*} w^{-1} \in W_{J} v_{g}\right\} \\
& =\left\{w^{\prime} \in W: w^{\prime} w_{i} w^{*} w^{\prime-1} \in W_{J} v_{g} w\right\} \\
& =\left\{w^{\prime} \in W: w^{\prime}\left(w_{i} w^{*}\right) \in W_{J} . w^{w_{g}}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now it is clear that premultiplication by $w_{g}$ gives a bijection from the set $\left\{w^{\prime} \in W: w^{\prime}\left(w_{i} w^{*}\right) \in W_{J} . w^{w_{g}}\right\}$ to the set $\left\{w^{\prime} \in W: w^{\prime}\left(w_{i} w^{*}\right) \in W_{J} w\right\}$. Thus $|W(g)|$ is independent of $g \in C_{G}(t)$. Since the number of cosets of $C_{G}(t)^{0}$ in $C_{G}(t)$ which contain elements of the form $c^{-1} \sigma^{\prime}(c)$ with $c \in C_{G}(t)$ is $\frac{r}{m}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mid\left\{w^{\prime} \in W: \dot{w}^{\prime} \dot{w}_{i} \sigma\left(\dot{w}^{\prime}\right)^{-1} \dot{w}^{*} \dot{w}^{-1}=c^{-1} \sigma^{\prime}(c) \text { for some } c \in C_{G}(t)\right\} \mid \\
& \quad=\frac{r}{m}\left|\left\{w^{\prime} \in W:{ }^{w^{\prime}}\left(w_{i} w^{*}\right) \in W_{J} w\right\}\right| .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\left|\left\{x \in G_{\sigma}: s^{x} \in T_{i}\right\}\right|}{\left|\left(C_{G}(s)^{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|} & =\frac{m \cdot \frac{r}{m}\left|\left\{w^{\prime} \in W: w^{\prime}\left(w_{i} w^{*}\right) \in W_{J} w\right\}\right|}{r\left|W_{J}\right|} \\
& =\frac{\left|C_{W}\left(w_{i} w^{*}\right)\right| \cdot\left|W_{J} w \cap C_{i}\right|}{\left|W_{J}\right|} \\
& =\frac{|W|}{\left|C_{i}\right|} \cdot \frac{\left|W_{J} w \cap C_{i}\right|}{\left|W_{J}\right|} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The result follows.
Corollary 3.2. With the notation established, we have

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(s)=\sum_{i=1}^{c} \frac{|W|}{\left|C_{i}\right|} \cdot \frac{\left|W_{P} \cap C_{i} w^{*-1}\right|}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \cdot \frac{\left|W_{J} w \cap C_{i}\right|}{\left|W_{J}\right|} \cdot \frac{\epsilon_{C_{G}(s)^{0}} \epsilon_{T_{i}}\left|\left(C_{G}(s)^{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|_{p^{\prime}}}{\left|\left(T_{i}\right)_{\sigma}\right|} .
$$

We observe that all quantities in the above expression may be calculated for given $w^{*}, P$ and $(J,[w])$. In $[\mathbf{2 1}, \mathbf{2 2}]$ Fleischmann and Janiszczak list all possibilities for $(J,[w])$, and give the centralizers $C_{G_{\sigma}}(s)$, if $G$ is of type $E_{n}$; similar information for $G=F_{4}$ or $G_{2}$ may be obtained from $[8,19,63$, 65]. For a given $G_{\sigma}$, it is thus straightforward (if somewhat lengthy in the cases of $E_{7}$ and $E_{8}$ ) to work through all types of semisimple class $s^{G_{\sigma}}$ and calculate the values $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(s)$ for all maximal $\sigma$-stable parabolic subgroups $P$. This has been done using the computer package Maple, which facilitates the manipulation of the polynomials in $q$ which occur. It is observed that in all cases the value $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(s)$ is a polynomial in $q$ in which all coefficients are nonnegative integers. Moreover, for each choice of $G_{\sigma}$ and $P$, there is a single pair $\left(J^{\prime},\left[w^{\prime}\right]\right) \neq(\Pi,[1])$ such that if $s^{\prime}$ is any associated semisimple element, and $s$ is any semisimple element associated with any other pair $(J,[w]) \neq(\Pi,[1])$, then $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}\left(s^{\prime}\right)-1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(s)$ is a polynomial in $q$ which takes positive values for any $q>1$. The elements $s^{\prime}$ are as follows:

| $G$ | $E_{8}$ | $E_{7}$ | $E_{6}$ | $F_{4}\left(G_{\sigma}=F_{4}(q)\right)$ | $G_{2}\left(G_{\sigma}=G_{2}(q)\right)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $C_{G}\left(s^{\prime}\right)$ | $E_{7} A_{1}$ | $E_{6} T_{1}$ | $D_{5} T_{1}$ | $B_{4}$ | $A_{2}$ |

We may therefore use the values $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}\left(s^{\prime}\right)$ to obtain the bounds for $\operatorname{fpr}\left(s, G_{\sigma} / P_{\sigma}\right)$ required for Theorem 2(I)(b).

Though our calculations are now complete (except for the small twisted groups, which are handled at the end of the section below), we now offer some comments which explain in some cases why $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(s)$ is a polynomial in $q$ in which all coefficients are nonnegative integers. In the case where $w^{*}=1$ (and so $\sigma$ is untwisted), it is possible to simplify the expression in Corollary 3.2 above somewhat. Note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
1_{W_{P}}{ }^{W}\left(w_{i} w^{*}\right) & =\frac{1}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \sum_{w \in W, w\left(w_{i} w^{*}\right) \in W_{P}} 1 \\
& =\frac{1}{\left|W_{P}\right|}\left|C_{W}\left(w_{i} w^{*}\right)\right| \cdot\left|W_{P} \cap C_{i}\right| \\
& =\frac{|W|}{\left|W_{P}\right|} \cdot \frac{\left|W_{P} \cap C_{i}\right|}{\left|C_{i}\right|} ;
\end{aligned}
$$

thus if $w^{*}=1$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(s) & =\sum_{i=1}^{c} 1_{W_{P}}{ }^{W}\left(w_{i}\right) \cdot \frac{\left|W_{J} w \cap C_{i}\right|}{\left|W_{J}\right|} \cdot \frac{\epsilon_{C_{G}(s)} \epsilon_{T_{i}}\left|C_{G_{\sigma}}(s)\right|_{p^{\prime}}}{\left|\left(T_{i}\right)_{\sigma}\right|} \\
& =\frac{1}{\left|W_{J}\right|} \sum_{w^{\prime} \in W_{J}} 1_{W_{P}}{ }^{W}\left(w^{\prime} w\right) \frac{\epsilon_{C_{G}(s)} \epsilon_{T_{w^{\prime} w}}\left|C_{G_{\sigma}}(s)\right| p_{p^{\prime}}}{\left|\left(T_{w^{\prime} w}\right)_{\sigma}\right|} \\
& =\frac{1}{\left|W_{J}\right|} \sum_{w^{\prime} \in W_{J}} 1_{W_{P}}{ }^{W}\left(w^{\prime} w\right) Q_{T_{w^{\prime} w} C_{G}(s)}(1),
\end{aligned}
$$

where we assume (as we may) that the elements $g_{w^{\prime} w}$ for $w^{\prime} \in W_{J}$ are chosen so that each maximal torus $T_{w^{\prime} w}$ lies in $C_{G}(s)$.

If $w=1$ as well, so that we may take $s \in T_{0}$, we may simplify further. Recall that for $\phi \in \hat{W}_{J}$, by [7, 11.1.1] we have

$$
\frac{1}{\left|W_{J}\right|} \sum_{w^{\prime \prime} \in W_{J}} \phi\left(w^{\prime \prime}\right) Q_{T_{w^{\prime \prime}}}^{C_{G}(s)}(1)=P_{\phi}^{C_{G}(s)}(q)
$$

where $P_{\phi}^{C_{G}(s)}(t)$ is the fake degree corresponding to $\phi$. Inverting these equations gives

$$
Q_{T_{w^{\prime \prime}}}^{C_{G}(s)}(1)=\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}_{J}} \phi\left(w^{\prime \prime-1}\right) P_{\phi}^{C_{G}(s)}(q)
$$

Thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
1_{P_{\sigma}}^{G_{\sigma}}(s) & =\frac{1}{\left|W_{J}\right|} \sum_{w^{\prime} \in W_{J}} 1_{W_{P}}^{W}\left(w^{\prime}\right) \sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}_{J}} \phi\left(w^{\prime-1}\right) P_{\phi}^{C_{G}(s)}(q) \\
& =\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}_{J}}\left(\frac{1}{\left|W_{J}\right|} \sum_{w^{\prime} \in W_{J}} 1_{W_{P}}^{W}\left(w^{\prime}\right) \phi\left(w^{\prime-1}\right)\right) P_{\phi}^{C_{G}(s)}(q) \\
& =\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}_{J}}\left(\left.1_{W_{P}}{ }^{W}\right|_{W_{J}}, \phi\right)_{W_{J}} P_{\phi}^{C_{G}(s)}(q) \\
& =\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}_{J}}\left(1_{W_{P}}{ }^{W}, \phi^{W}\right)_{W} P_{\phi}^{C_{G}(s)}(q)
\end{aligned}
$$

using Frobenius reciprocity. Since we may write $P_{\phi}^{C_{G}(s)}(t)=\sum_{i} n_{i}(\phi) t^{i}$, where $n_{i}(\phi)$ is the multiplicity of $\phi$ in the $i$ th graded component of the regular $W_{J}$-module, we have

$$
1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}(s)=\sum_{i}\left(\sum_{\phi \in \hat{W}_{J}}\left(1_{W_{P}}^{W}, \phi^{W}\right)_{W} n_{i}(\phi)\right) q^{i},
$$

which is indeed a polynomial in $q$ with all coefficients nonnegative integers.
Finally in this section we consider the cases which are not covered by the above. If $G_{\sigma}={ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ or ${ }^{2} F_{4}(q)$, as already stated the unipotent characters are given in $[67]$ or [55] respectively; it is thus straightforward to calculate the values $1_{P_{\sigma}}{ }^{G}{ }_{\sigma}(s)$ for all semisimple $s \in G_{\sigma}$. If $G_{\sigma}={ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$ or ${ }^{2} G_{2}(q)$, again the only permutation character involved is $1_{B_{\sigma}}{ }^{G_{\sigma}}$ which is the sum of the principal and Steinberg characters of $G_{\sigma}$. In the former case the centralizer of any nonidentity semisimple element lying in $B_{\sigma}$ is merely a torus, so the value of the Steinberg character is 1 and thus $\operatorname{fpr}\left(s, G_{\sigma} / B_{\sigma}\right)=$ $\frac{2}{q^{2}+1}$. In the latter case, the only nonidentity semisimple elements in $B_{\sigma}$ whose centralizer is not merely a torus are involutions with centralizer $A_{1}(q)$,
so the value of the Steinberg character is $q$ and thus $\operatorname{fpr}\left(s, G_{\sigma} / B_{\sigma}\right)=\frac{q+1}{q^{3}+1}=$ $\frac{1}{q^{2}-q+1}$ (as may be checked from the character table in [73]).

## 4. Proof of Theorem 2(II)(a,b): Maximal rank subgroups.

We now embark on the proof of Theorem 2(II)(a,b). Let $G$ be an adjoint exceptional algebraic group of rank $l$ over the algebraically closed field $K$ of characteristic $p>0$, and let $\sigma$ be a Frobenius morphism of $G$ such that $G_{\sigma}=G(q)$, a finite exceptional group of Lie type over $\mathbf{F}_{q}$, where $q=p^{a}$. Assume that $G_{\sigma}$ is not ${ }^{2} F_{4}(q)$ or ${ }^{2} G_{2}(q)$ (these cases will be dealt with later in Section 6).

For Theorem 2(II)(a,b) we need to obtain bounds for unipotent and semisimple elements of $G_{\sigma}$ in actions where the point stabilizer is a subgroup $H$ of maximal rank. Since for such a subgroup, $H L=G_{\sigma}$, we may assume that $X=G_{\sigma}$. Then $H=M_{\sigma}$, where $M$ is reductive of maximal rank in $G$. The possibilities for $M$ are given by [43] (see Tables A and B, p. 302, and 2.2 and 2.3), and for convenience we record them here.

Proposition 4.1. The possibilities for the maximal rank subgroup $M$ are as follows:

| $G$ | $M^{0}$ | $M / M^{0}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $E_{8}$ | $A_{1} E_{7}, D_{8}, A_{8}, A_{2} E_{6}, D_{4} D_{4}$, | $1,1, Z_{2}, Z_{2}, S_{3} \times Z_{2}$, |
|  | $A_{4} A_{4}, A_{2}^{4}, A_{1}^{8}, T_{8}$ | $Z_{4}, G L_{2}(3), A G L_{3}(2), 2 . O_{8}^{+}(2)$ |
| $E_{7}$ | $T_{1} E_{6}, A_{1} D_{6}, A_{7}, A_{2} A_{5}$, | $Z_{2}, 1, Z_{2}, Z_{2}$, |
|  | $A_{1}^{3} D_{4}, A_{1}^{7}, T_{7}$ | $S_{3}, L_{3}(2), 2 \times S p_{6}(2)$ |
| $E_{6}$ | $T_{1} D_{5}, T_{2} D_{4}, A_{1} A_{5}, A_{2}^{3}, T_{6}$ | $1, S_{3}, 1, S_{3}, O_{6}^{-}(2)$ |
| $F_{4}$ | $A_{1} C_{3}, B_{4}, C_{4}(p=2), D_{4}, A_{2} A_{2}$ | $1,1,1, S_{3}, Z_{2}$ |
| $G_{2}$ | $A_{1} A_{1}, A_{2}$ | $1, Z_{2}$ |

We wish to bound the fixed point ratios $\operatorname{fpr}\left(u, G_{\sigma} / H\right)$ and $\operatorname{fpr}\left(s, G_{\sigma} / H\right)$, where $u$ is a unipotent and $s$ a semisimple element of $G_{\sigma}$. To this end we may assume that $u$ and $s$ both have prime order and lie in $H$.

In the proof we shall make heavy use of the main result in [40], namely [40, Theorem 2]; for $x=s, u$ this result provides strong lower bounds for the quantities

$$
\operatorname{dim} G / M-\operatorname{dim} \operatorname{fix}_{G / M}(x)=\operatorname{dim} x^{G}-\operatorname{dim}\left(x^{G} \cap M\right)
$$

(the equality is a consequence of $[\mathbf{4 0}, 1.14]$ ). We shall also freely use several of the preliminary results given in [40, Section 1], particularly those on conjugacy classes. Here is one particular consequence:

Proposition 4.2. Let $u_{\alpha}$ be a long root element in $G_{\sigma}$ (or a short root element when $(G, p)=\left(F_{4}, 2\right)$ or $\left.\left(G_{2}, 3\right)\right)$, and let $u$ be a nonidentity unipotent element which is not Aut $\left(G_{\sigma}\right)$-conjugate to $u_{\alpha}$. Let s be a nonidentity
semisimple element of $G_{\sigma}$, with $D=C_{G}(s)$. Then lower bounds for the sizes of the classes $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|,\left|u_{\alpha}^{G_{\sigma}}\right|$ and $\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|$ are given in Table 6 below.

| $G$ | $\left\|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right\| \geq$ | $\left\|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right\| \geq$ | $\left\|u_{\alpha}^{G_{\sigma}}\right\| \geq$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $E_{8}$ | $\begin{aligned} & q^{112}, \text { if } D \triangleright E_{7} \\ & q^{128}, \text { if } D \ngtr E_{7} \end{aligned}$ | $q^{92}$ | $q^{58}$ |
| $E_{7}$ | $\begin{aligned} & q^{53,} \text { if } D^{0}=T_{1} E_{6} \\ & q^{64}, \text { if } D^{0} \neq T_{1} E_{6} \end{aligned}$ | $q^{52}$ | $q^{34}$ |
| $E_{6}$ | $\begin{aligned} & q^{31}, \text { if } D=T_{1} D_{5} \\ & q^{40}, \text { if } D \neq T_{1} D_{5} \end{aligned}$ | $q^{31}$ | $q^{22}$ |
| $F_{4}$ | $\begin{aligned} & q^{16}, \text { if } D=B_{4} \\ & q^{28}, \text { if } D \neq B_{4} \end{aligned}$ | $q^{21}$ | $q^{16}$ |
| $G_{2}$ | $\begin{aligned} & q^{3}\left(q^{3}-1\right), \text { if } D=A_{2} \\ & q^{8}, \text { if } D \neq A_{2} \end{aligned}$ | $\left(q^{2}-1\right)\left(q^{6}-1\right)$ | $q^{6}-1$ |

## Table 6.

Proof. First consider semisimple elements. Inspection of subsystems shows that the possibilities for $D=C_{G}(s)$ of the largest few dimensions are:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
G=E_{8}: & D \triangleright E_{7}, D=D_{8}, D=T_{1} D_{7} \\
G=E_{7}: & D^{0}=T_{1} E_{6}, D \triangleright D_{6}, D^{0}=A_{7} \\
G=E_{6}: & D=T_{1} D_{5}, D \triangleright A_{5}, D=T_{2} D_{4} \\
G=F_{4}: & D=B_{4}, D \triangleright C_{3}, D=T_{1} B_{3}, D=A_{2} A_{2}
\end{array}
$$

For the two possibilities of largest dimension, we calculate $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|$ directly, and see that the bound in the conclusion holds. And for possibilities of smaller dimension, 1.8 gives the result.

For unipotent elements the argument is similar: By [40, 1.7], for $G=$ $E_{6}, E_{7}, E_{8}$, the two smallest classes are those with labels $A_{1}$ (long root elements) and $2 A_{1}$, and for these we calculate $\left|u^{G_{\alpha}}\right|$ directly; while for the rest we use $[40,1.7]$ and 1.8 .

Lemma 4.3. The conclusion of Theorem 2(II)(a,b) holds if $H=M_{\sigma}$, where the maximal rank reductive subgroup $M$ is one of the following:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
G=E_{8}: & M^{0}=T_{8}, A_{1}^{8}, A_{2}^{4} \\
G=E_{7}: & M^{0}=T_{7}, A_{1}^{7} \\
G=E_{6}: & M^{0}=T_{6}
\end{array}
$$

Proof. Suppose first $G=E_{8}, M^{0}=T_{8}=T$. Then

$$
\left|M_{\sigma}\right| \leq\left|T_{\sigma}\right|\left|W\left(E_{8}\right)\right| \leq(q+1)^{8}\left|2 \cdot O_{8}^{+}(2)\right|<(q+1)^{8} .2^{30}
$$

For $1 \neq s \in G_{\sigma}$ semisimple, we have $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right| \geq q^{112}$ by 4.2 , and hence, writing $\Omega=G_{\sigma} / M_{\sigma}$, we have

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega)=\frac{\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap M_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|}<\frac{\left|M_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|}<\frac{1}{q^{48}},
$$

as required. For $1 \neq u \in G_{\sigma}$ unipotent and not a root element, we have $\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|>q^{92}$ by 4.2 , yielding

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega)<\frac{\left|M_{\sigma}\right|}{q^{92}}<\frac{1}{q^{24}},
$$

as required. Finally, for $u$ a root element, $\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|>q^{58}$ by 4.2 , which as above gives $\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega)<1 / q^{24}$, except when $q=2$. For $q=2$, observe that a root element $w \in N_{G}(T)$ corresponds to a reflection in $W\left(E_{8}\right)$ (see [40, 1.13(iii)]). It follows that if $r\left(W\left(E_{8}\right)\right)$ denotes the number of reflections in $W\left(E_{8}\right)$, then

$$
\left|u^{G_{\sigma}} \cap M_{\sigma}\right| \leq\left|T_{\sigma}\right| \cdot r\left(W\left(E_{8}\right)\right) \leq(q+1)^{8} \cdot 120,
$$

which is enough to give the desired bound $\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega)<1 / q^{24}$.
All other cases in the hypothesis of the lemma follow using the same arguments: The bound $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)<\left|M_{\sigma}\right| /\left|x^{G_{\sigma}}\right|$ gives the conclusion except for some small values of $q$ when $x$ is a root element and $M^{0}$ is a maximal torus, in which case the bound is strengthened by replacing $\left|M_{\sigma}\right|$ by the number of root elements in $M_{\sigma}$.

We assume for the rest of this section that the maximal subgroup $H$ in Theorem 2 is not one of the subgroups in Lemma 4.3.

Lemma 4.4. The conclusion of Theorem 2(II)(a) holds if $u$ is a long root element (or a short root element when $(G, p)=\left(F_{4}, 2\right)$ or $\left(G_{2}, 3\right)$ ).

Proof. Suppose $u$ is as in the statement. We may assume that $u \in H=M_{\sigma}$.
Exclude for the moment the case where $\left(G, M^{0}, p\right)=\left(F_{4}, D_{4}, 2\right)$. We then claim that $u \in M^{0}$. For otherwise, by 4.1, $M$ is one of the following:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
G=E_{8}: & M^{0}=A_{8}, A_{2} E_{6}, D_{4} D_{4}, A_{4} A_{4} \\
G=E_{7}: & M^{0}=T_{1} E_{6}, A_{7}, A_{2} A_{5}, A_{1}^{3} D_{4} \\
G=E_{6}: & M^{0}=T_{2} D_{4}, A_{2}^{3} \\
G=F_{4}: & M^{0}=D_{4}(p \neq 2), A_{2} A_{2} \\
G=G_{2}: & M^{0}=A_{2} .
\end{array}
$$

However, [40, 1.13(iii)] shows that none of these has a root element in $M \backslash M^{0}$.

Thus $u \in M^{0}$. Now by [40, 1.13(ii)], $u$ lies in a simple factor $M_{0}$ of $M^{0}$, and is a long root element therein (or a short root element for ( $G, M, p$ ) = $\left(F_{4}, B_{4}, 2\right)$ ). Now the result follows from the list of possibilities for $M$ given
in 4.1, together with the sizes of the long root classes given by [40, 1.12]; for example, when $G=E_{8}$, these results imply that

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega) \leq \frac{\left|u_{\alpha}^{E_{7}(q)}\right|+\left|u_{\alpha}^{A_{1}(q)}\right|}{\left|u_{\alpha}^{E_{8}(q)}\right|}<\frac{2}{q^{24}}
$$

as required.
Finally, we deal with the excluded case $(G, M, p)=\left(F_{4}, D_{4}, 2\right)$. In this case [40, 1.13(iii)] shows that there is one class of root involutions in $M \backslash M^{0}$, centralizing $B_{3}$ in $D_{4}$. Hence as above we obtain

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega) \leq \frac{\left|u_{\alpha}^{D_{4}(q)}\right|+\left|D_{4}(q): B_{3}(q)\right|}{\left|u_{\alpha}^{F_{4}(q)}\right|}<\frac{1}{q^{4}-q^{2}+1},
$$

as required.
The next result is our main tool for passing from the dimension bounds of [40, Theorem 2] to the bounds for the finite groups $G_{\sigma}$ that we require. In the statement, we denote by $f$ the order of the fundamental group of $G$ (so $f=2,3$ for $G=E_{7}, E_{6}$ respectively, and $f=1$ otherwise). Reference is also made to a double coset space $W(D) \backslash W(G) / W(M)$ : Here $D=C_{G}(s)$ for some semisimple element $s \in G$, and we observe that some conjugate of $s$ lies in a maximal torus $T$ of $M^{0}$. Replacing $s$ by this conjugate, we have $T \leq$ $D \cap M$, so we have a well-defined double coset space $N_{D}(T) \backslash N_{G}(T) / N_{M}(T)$, which we identify with $W(D) \backslash W(G) / W(M)$.

Lemma 4.5. Let $u, s \in G_{\sigma}$ be unipotent and semisimple elements of prime order, and let $C=C_{G}(u), D=C_{G}(s)$. Write $z=\operatorname{dim} Z\left(D^{0}\right)$ and $y=$ $\operatorname{dim} Z\left(C^{0} / R_{u}\left(C^{0}\right)\right)$. Let $l^{\prime}$ be the semisimple rank of $M$, and $\Omega=G_{\sigma} / M_{\sigma}$. Then

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega)<\frac{\left(|W(D) \backslash W(G) / W(M)|+\frac{\left|M / M^{0}\right|}{o(s)}\right) \cdot\left|M / M^{0}\right| \cdot 2(q+1)^{z} f}{q^{\operatorname{dim} s^{G}-\operatorname{dim}\left(s^{G} \cap M\right)+z-l^{\prime}}(q-1)^{l^{\prime}}}
$$

and

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega)<\frac{u_{p}(M) \cdot\left|M / M^{0}\right| \cdot 2(q+1)^{y}\left|C: C^{0}\right|}{q^{\operatorname{dim} u^{G}-\operatorname{dim}\left(u^{G} \cap M\right)+y-l^{\prime}}(q-1)^{l^{\prime}}}
$$

where $u_{p}(M)$ denotes the number of classes of elements of order $p$ in $M$.
Proof. We have $\left|D: D^{0}\right| \leq f$ by [68, II, 4.4], and by 1.8,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right| \geq \frac{1}{2} \frac{q^{z}}{(q+1)^{z} f} q^{\operatorname{dim} s^{G}} \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

By [40, 1.3], $s^{G} \cap M^{0}=\bigcup_{i \in I} s_{i}^{M}$, where $|I| \leq|W(D) \backslash W(G) / W(M)|$. Also by Lang's theorem [68, I, 2.2], $\left(s_{i}^{M^{0}}\right)_{\sigma}$ breaks up into $M_{\sigma}^{0}$-classes corresponding to the $\sigma$-classes in $E / E^{0}$, where $E=C_{M^{0}}\left(s_{i}\right)$; if the representatives are
$s_{i j}$ corresponding to $w_{i j} \in E / E^{0}$, then $\left|s_{i j}^{M_{\sigma}^{0}}\right|=f_{i j}(q) / c_{i j}$, where $f_{i j}(q)$ is a monic polynomial of degree $\operatorname{dim} s_{i}^{M}$, and $c_{i j}$ is the order of the $\sigma$-centralizer of $w_{i j}$ in $E / E^{0}$. Note that $\sum_{j} \frac{1}{c_{i j}}=1$.

Write $M^{0}=T N$, where $T=Z\left(M^{0}\right), N=\left(M^{0}\right)^{\prime}$. By 1.5 and $1.6,\left|M_{\sigma}^{0}\right| \leq$ $\left|T_{\sigma}\right| q^{\operatorname{dim} N}$. And if $C_{i j}=C_{M^{0}}\left(s_{i j}\right)$, then $\left|\left(C_{i j}^{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|=\left|T_{\sigma} \| C_{N}\left(s_{i j}\right)_{\sigma}^{0}\right|$, whence

$$
\left|\left(s_{i}^{M^{0}}\right)_{\sigma}\right| \leq \frac{\left|M_{\sigma}^{0}\right|}{\min _{j}\left|\left(C_{i j}^{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right|} \leq \frac{q^{\operatorname{dim} N}}{\left|C_{N}\left(s_{i j}\right)_{\sigma}^{0}\right|}
$$

By 1.6,

$$
\left|C_{N}\left(s_{i j}\right)_{\sigma}^{0}\right| \geq \frac{(q-1)^{l^{\prime}}}{q^{l^{\prime}}} q^{\operatorname{dim} C_{N}\left(s_{i j}\right)}
$$

and hence

$$
\left|\left(s_{i}^{M^{0}}\right)_{\sigma}\right| \leq \frac{q^{\operatorname{dim} N+l^{\prime}}}{(q-1)^{l^{\prime}} q^{\operatorname{dim} C_{N}\left(s_{i}\right)}}
$$

Therefore

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left(s_{i}^{M^{0}}\right)_{\sigma}\right| \leq \frac{q^{\operatorname{dim} M-\operatorname{dim} C_{M}\left(s_{i}\right)+l^{\prime}}}{(q-1)^{l^{\prime}}} \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

It follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left(s_{i}^{M}\right)_{\sigma}\right| \leq \frac{q^{\operatorname{dim} M-\operatorname{dim} C_{M}\left(s_{i}\right)+l^{\prime}}\left|M / M^{0}\right|}{(q-1)^{l^{\prime}}} \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

and hence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left(s^{G} \cap M^{0}\right)_{\sigma}\right| \leq \frac{|W(D) \backslash W(G) / W(M)| \cdot\left|M / M^{0}\right| \cdot q^{\operatorname{dim}\left(s^{G} \cap M^{0}\right)+l^{\prime}}}{(q-1)^{l^{\prime}}} \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now consider the case where $s \in M-M^{0}$. For this case, we first verify that inequality (2) still holds (with $s$ replacing $s_{i}$ ). If $M^{0}$ is semisimple then by $[40,1.4], C_{M^{0}}(s)$ is semisimple of rank at most $l^{\prime}-1$, so by 1.6 ,

$$
\left|C_{M_{\sigma}}(s)\right| \geq \frac{(q-1)^{l^{\prime}-1}}{q^{l^{\prime}-1}} q^{\operatorname{dim} C_{M}(s)}
$$

whence (2) holds. And if $M^{0}$ is not semisimple, then either $M^{0}=E_{6} T_{1}$ (with $G=E_{7}$ ) or $M^{0}=T_{2} D_{4}$ (with $G=E_{6}$ ). In the first case, $s$ acts as a graph automorphism of order 2 on the $E_{6}$ factor, and inverts $T_{1}$, so by [40, 1.4], $C_{M^{0}}(s)^{0}$ is simple of rank $4=l^{\prime}-2$, so

$$
\left|\left(s^{M^{0}}\right)_{\sigma}\right| \leq\left(\frac{q+1}{q} q^{\operatorname{dim} M}\right) /\left(\frac{(q-1)^{l^{\prime}-2}}{q^{l^{\prime}-2}} q^{\operatorname{dim} C_{M}(s)}\right)
$$

which again yields the bound in (2) (since $\left.(q-1)^{2} / q^{2}<q /(q+1)\right)$. Finally, if $M^{0}=T_{2} D_{4}$ then $M / M^{0} \cong S_{3}$, so $s$ has order 2 or 3 . For $o(s)=3$,
$\left|M_{\sigma}\right| \leq\left(q^{2}+q+1\right)\left|{ }^{3} D_{4}(q)\right|$, and by 1.1, $C_{M}(s)$ has semisimple rank at most 2 , giving

$$
\left|\left(s^{M^{0}}\right)_{\sigma}\right| \leq \frac{q^{2}+q+1}{(q-1)^{2}} q^{\operatorname{dim} s^{M}}<\frac{q^{4}}{(q-1)^{4}} q^{\operatorname{dim} s^{M}}
$$

which implies (2). And for $o(s)=2,\left|M_{\sigma}\right| \leq\left.\left(q^{2}-1\right)\right|^{2} D_{4}(q) \mid$, and by [40, 1.4], $C_{M}(s)$ has semisimple rank at most 3 , giving (2) in similar fashion.

Thus (2) holds for $s \in M-M^{0}$. Using [40, 1.4 and 1.10], we see that the number of classes of elements of prime order in $M-M^{0}$ is at most $\left|M / M^{0}\right|$; therefore the above considerations give

$$
\left|\left(s^{G} \cap\left(M-M^{0}\right)\right)_{\sigma}\right|<\left|M / M^{0}\right| \cdot \frac{q^{\operatorname{dim}\left(s^{G} \cap\left(M-M^{0}\right)\right)+l^{\prime}}}{(q-1)^{l^{\prime}}} \cdot \frac{\left|M / M^{0}\right|}{\left|C_{M / M^{0}}(s)\right|} .
$$

Combining this with (4) we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left(s^{G} \cap M\right)_{\sigma}\right| \leq \frac{\left(|W(D) \backslash W(G) / W(M)|+\frac{\left|M / M^{0}\right|}{o(s)}\right) \cdot\left|M / M^{0}\right| \cdot q^{\operatorname{dim}\left(s^{G} \cap M\right)+l^{\prime}}}{(q-1)^{l^{\prime}}} \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Finally, $\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega) \leq\left|\left(s^{G} \cap M\right)_{\sigma}\right| /\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|$, from which the conclusion follows using (1) and (5).

The proof for unipotent elements is entirely similar to the above, except that for unipotent elements we use $u_{p}(M)$ to bound the number of $M$-classes in $u^{G} \cap M$.

Remark. If $M=M^{0}$, then in the statement of 4.5 , the extra term $\frac{\left|M / M^{0}\right|}{o(s)}$ does not have to be included, as the proof shows.

Lemma 4.6. The conclusion of Theorem 2(II)(a) holds for unipotent elements $u$.

Proof. We have $H=M_{\sigma}$; write $\Omega=\left(G_{\sigma}: H\right)$. By 4.4, we may assume $u$ is not a long root element.

Consider first $G=E_{8}$. Here $\operatorname{dim} u^{G} \geq 92$ by [40, 1.7], and $\operatorname{dim} u^{G}-$ $\operatorname{dim}\left(u^{G} \cap M\right) \geq 40$ by [40, Theorem 2(II)(a)]. Arguing as in (1) in the proof of the previous lemma, we have

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega) \leq \frac{|H|}{\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|} \leq 2|H| \frac{(q+1)^{8}}{q^{8}} q^{-\operatorname{dim} u^{G}}
$$

This yields the desired bound $\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega)<2 / q^{24}$, unless $|H|>q^{76} /(q+1)^{8}$. We may suppose the latter bound to hold, in which case by 4.1, we have $M^{0}=A_{1} E_{7}, D_{8}, A_{2} E_{6}$ or $A_{8}$. Using [40, 1.8 and 1.10] for these groups, we have $u_{p}(M) \cdot\left|M: M^{0}\right| \leq 130$. Also, writing $C=C_{G}(u)$, we have $\left|C: C^{0}\right| \leq$

60 by [60]. Hence 4.5 gives

$$
\frac{\left|\left(u^{G} \cap M\right)_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|}<\frac{130.2(q+1)^{8} .60}{q^{40}(q-1)^{8}} .
$$

If $q \geq 3$ this yields the required bound $\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega)<2 / q^{24}$.
To complete the $E_{8}$ case, assume $q=2$. Here $u$ is an involution. The involution classes in $M_{\sigma}$ and their sizes are given by [2]. For $M^{0}=A_{8}, D_{8}$ or $A_{2} E_{6}, M_{\sigma}$ has at most 9 involution classes, the largest of which has size $\left|D_{8}(q): C_{D_{8}(q)}\left(c_{8}\right)\right|$ (notation of $[\mathbf{4 0}, 1.10]$ ), which is less than $q^{64}$. Since the smallest non-root involution class in $G_{\sigma}$ has size $\left|E_{8}(q): q^{78} B_{6}(q)\right|$, it follows that

$$
f(u, \Omega)<\frac{9 q^{64}}{\left|E_{8}(q): q^{78} B_{6}(q)\right|}<\frac{2}{q^{24}} .
$$

Finally, for $M^{0}=A_{1} E_{7}$, the involution classes in $M$ and the corresponding classes in $G$ are given in the proof of [40, 4.6], and the result follows easily.

Next consider $G=E_{7}$. By 4.1 and 4.3 , we have $M^{0}=T_{1} E_{6}, A_{1} D_{6}, A_{7}$, $A_{2} A_{5}$ or $A_{1}^{3} D_{4}$. Assume first that $p \geq 5$. Using [40, 1.4, 1.8 and 1.10], we deduce that $u_{p}(M) .\left|M: M^{0}\right| \leq 39.6$. Also $\operatorname{dim} u^{G}-\operatorname{dim} u^{M} \geq 20$ by [40, Theorem 2], and $\left|C: C^{0}\right| \leq 6$ by [60]. Hence 4.5 gives

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega) \leq \frac{39.6 \cdot 2(q+1)^{7} \cdot 6}{q^{20}(q-1)^{7}}
$$

which, for $q \geq 5$, is less than $2 / q^{12}$, as required.
For $p=2$, we argue in similar fashion to the $E_{8}$ case above, using [2]. If $M=\left(T_{1} E_{6}\right) \cdot 2$, then $M_{\sigma}$ has 4 non-root involution classes, with $E_{6}$ centralizers $F_{4}, C_{F_{4}}\left(u_{\alpha}\right), U_{24} B_{3} T_{1}, U_{27} A_{2} A_{1}$, and the corresponding classes in $G$ are $3 A_{1}^{\prime \prime}, 4 A_{1}, 2 A_{1}, 3 A_{1}^{\prime}$ respectively (see the proofs of [40, 4.1 and 4.6]). It follows that $\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega)=\left|u^{M_{\sigma}}\right| /\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|<2 / q^{12}$. If $M=A_{1} D_{6}$ then by [40, 1.10], $M_{\sigma}$ has 13 classes of involutions, the largest two of which are represented by $c_{6}$ and $u_{0} c_{6}$, where $c_{6} \in D_{6}$ is as in [40, 1.10], and $1 \neq u_{0} \in A_{1}$. The smallest non-root involution class in $G_{\sigma}$ has centralizer $q^{42} . B_{4}(q) A_{1}(q)$. Hence

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega)<\frac{\left|A_{1}(q) D_{6}(q): C\left(u_{0} c_{6}\right)\right|+12\left|A_{1}(q) D_{6}(q): C\left(c_{6}\right)\right|}{\left|E_{7}(q): q^{42} \cdot B_{4}(q) A_{1}(q)\right|}<\frac{2}{q^{12}} .
$$

If $M=A_{7} .2$ then $M_{\sigma}$ has 6 involution classes, the largest of which has $M^{0}{ }_{-}$ centralizer $C_{C_{4}}\left(u_{\alpha}\right)$ ( $u_{\alpha}$ a long root element of $C_{4}$ ). The conclusion follows in the usual way. Finally, for $M^{0}=A_{2} A_{5}$ or $A_{1}^{3} D_{4}$, the conclusion follows by the same method, estimating $\left|\left(u^{G} \cap M\right)_{\sigma}\right|$ by multiplying the largest unipotent class size of $M_{\sigma}$ by $u_{2}\left(M_{\sigma}\right) \leq 10$ or 23 .

To complete the $E_{7}$ case, it remains to handle $p=3$. This is similar to the $p=2$ case, and we give just a sketch. For $M^{0}=T_{1} E_{6}$, the classes of (non-root) elements of order 3 in $M_{\sigma}$ are in $E_{6}$, and are represented
by $2 A_{1}, 3 A_{1}, A_{2}, A_{2}+A_{1}, 2 A_{2}, A_{2}+2 A_{1}$; since $E_{6}$ is a Levi subgroup of $G$, the labels of the corresponding classes in $G$ are the same (with label $3 A_{1}^{\prime}$ for the second class by [38]). The centralizers in $M_{\sigma}$ and in $G_{\sigma}$ of all these elements can be read off from [40, 1.7], and the result follows. For $M^{0}=A_{7}$ or $A_{1} D_{6}$ we argue as follows. If $u$ is not in class $2 A_{1}$ or $3 A_{1}^{\prime \prime}$ of $G$, then $\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|>q^{64}$ (see [40, 1.7] and the proof of 4.2), and we see that $\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega)<i_{3}\left(M_{\sigma}\right) / q^{64}<2 / q^{12}$, where $i_{3}\left(M_{\sigma}\right)$ is the number of elements of order 3 in $M_{\sigma}$, estimated as above. And if $u$ is in class $2 A_{1}$ or $3 A_{1}^{\prime \prime}$ of $G$, then analysis of Jordan blocks on $V_{56}$ using [38] shows that for $M^{0}=A_{7}, u$ is in class $2 A_{1}$ of $M^{0}$, and for $M=A_{1} D_{6}, u=u_{0} u_{1}$ with $u_{0}$ in the $A_{1}$ factor and $u_{1}$ in class $k A_{1}(k \leq 3)$ of $D_{6}$, and the result again follows. Finally, for the cases $M^{0}=A_{2} A_{5}, A_{1}^{3} D_{4}$ we argue just as in the $p=2$ analysis above.

The cases $G=E_{6}, G_{2}$ are handled with very similar arguments, and are left to the reader. As for $F_{4}$, the same is true except for the case where $M=$ $B_{4}$. When $p=2$, the involution classes in $B_{4}$ and the corresponding classes in $F_{4}$ are given by [63] (see the proof of [40, 4.6] for a list); and for $p \neq 2$, classes of elements of order $p$ in $B_{4}$ are labelled either by Levi subgroups which are also Levi in $F_{4}$, or by the Levi subgroups $A_{1} A_{1}, A_{3}, A_{1} B_{2}, B_{4}$ of $B_{4}$; consideration of actions on $V_{F_{4}}\left(\lambda_{4}\right)$ (see [47, Section 2]) shows that the corresponding classes in $F_{4}$ are $\widetilde{A}_{1}, B_{2}, C_{3}\left(a_{1}\right), F_{4}\left(a_{1}\right)$ respectively. The conclusion follows quickly.

Lemma 4.7. The conclusion of Theorem 2(II)(b) holds for semisimple elements $s$.

Proof. Let $H=M_{\sigma}, \Omega=G_{\sigma} / H$ and $D=C_{G}(s)$. In most of the cases of interest we have $\left|M / M^{0}\right| \leq 2$, in which case the following bound is a consequence of 4.5:

$$
f(s, \Omega)<\frac{|W(G): W(M)| \cdot\left|M / M^{0}\right| \cdot 2(q+1)^{z} f}{q^{\operatorname{dim} s^{G}-\operatorname{dim}\left(s^{G} \cap M\right)+z-l^{\prime}}(q-1)^{l^{\prime}}} \quad\left(\text { if }\left|M / M^{0}\right| \leq 2\right)
$$

(note that we have not included the $\frac{\left|M / M^{0}\right|}{o(s)}$ term in the statement of 4.5: This is because if $o(s)>2$ then no conjugate of $s$ lies in $M \backslash M^{0}$, while if $o(s)=2$ then it is easy to check that $|W(D) \backslash W(G) / W(M)|+1<|W(G): W(M)|)$.

Consider $G=E_{8}$. Arguing as at the beginning of the proof of the previous lemma, we may assume that $M^{0}=A_{1} E_{7}, D_{8}, A_{2} E_{6}$ or $A_{8}$.

If $M \neq A_{1} E_{7}, D_{8}$, or if $C_{G}(s)$ has no factor $E_{7}$ or $D_{8}$, then [ 40 , Theorem $2(\mathrm{II})(\mathrm{b})]$ gives $\operatorname{dim} s^{G}-\operatorname{dim}\left(s^{G} \cap M\right) \geq 65$, so by ( $\dagger$ ) we have

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega)<\frac{\left|W\left(E_{8}\right): W\left(A_{2} E_{6}\right) \cdot 2\right| \cdot 2 \cdot 2 \cdot(q+1)^{8}}{q^{65}(q-1)^{8}}=\frac{2^{7} \cdot 35(q+1)^{8}}{q^{65}(q-1)^{8}}
$$

and the bounds in Theorem 2(II)(b) follow from this.
Thus we assume now that $M=A_{1} E_{7}$ or $D_{8}$ and $C_{G}(s)$ has a factor $E_{7}$ or $D_{8}$.

If $C_{G}(s)=D_{8}$ then $|s|=2$ and $q$ is odd; $M$ is also the centralizer of an involution, say $t$, and $\langle s, t\rangle$ is a Klein 4 -group in $G$. From the classification of Klein 4 -groups in $[\mathbf{1 0}, 3.7]$, we see that $s^{G} \cap M$ consists of two $M$-classes, and either

$$
\begin{gathered}
M=D_{8}, M \cap D=\left(D_{4} D_{4}\right) \cdot 2 \text { or }\left(A_{7} T_{1}\right) \cdot 2, \quad \text { or } \\
M=A_{1} E_{7}, M \cap D=A_{1} A_{1} D_{6} \text { or }\left(A_{7} T_{1}\right) \cdot 2 .
\end{gathered}
$$

Similarly, if $C_{G}(s)=X_{1} E_{7}$ (where $X_{1}=A_{1}$ or $T_{1}$ ) then either

$$
\begin{gathered}
M=D_{8},(M \cap D)^{0}=A_{7} T_{1} \text { or } X_{1} A_{1} D_{6}, \quad \text { or } \\
M=A_{1} E_{7}, M \cap D=X_{1} A_{1} D_{6} \text { or } E_{6} T_{2} .
\end{gathered}
$$

The conclusion now follows by direct calculation of $\left|\left(s^{G} \cap M\right)_{\sigma}\right|$ and $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|$; the only close call is the case where $M=A_{1} E_{7}, D \triangleright E_{7}$, when

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\left|\left(s^{G} \cap M\right)_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|} \\
& \leq \frac{\left|\left(A_{1} E_{7}\right)(q):\left(A_{1} A_{1} D_{6}\right)(q)\right|+\left|\left(A_{1} E_{7}\right)(q):(q-1)^{2} \cdot E_{6}(q) \cdot 2\right|+\left|\left(A_{1} E_{7}\right)(q):(q+1)^{2} .{ }^{2} E_{6}(q) \cdot 2\right|}{\left|E_{8}(q):\left(A_{1} E_{7}\right)(q)\right|},
\end{aligned}
$$

which we check is less than $2 / q^{48}$, as required.
Now let $G=E_{7}$. Consider first $M^{0}=T_{1} E_{6}$. If $s \in M \backslash M^{0}$ then $s$ is an involution, $C_{M^{0}}(s)=F_{4}$ or $C_{4}$, and $C_{G}(s)^{0}=T_{1} E_{6}$ or $A_{7}$ respectively (see [11, 2.15]). Now consider $s \in M^{0}$. Here $M^{0}$ and $D$ share a common maximal torus, so, as explained at the beginning of [40, Section 5], the possible intersections of the maximal rank subgroups $D, M$ are determined by properties of the root systems, to study which we may assume $p=0$. Then $M=C_{G}(t)$ where $t$ is an involution, and $t \in D$.

Suppose now that $D^{0}=T_{1} E_{6}, A_{1} D_{6}$ or $T_{1} D_{6}$. By the above, up to $G$ conjugacy the possibilities for $(M \cap D)^{0}$ are $T_{1} A_{1} A_{5}, T_{2} A_{5}, T_{2} D_{5}$ and $F_{4}$ (the first does not occur when $D^{0}=T_{1} E_{6}$, by an argument in the proof of [ 40 , 5.7]; the second only occurs when $D^{0}=T_{1} D_{6}$; and the last is for $\left.s \in M \backslash M^{0}\right)$. Taking fixed point groups, we can calculate $\frac{\left|\left(s^{G} \cap M\right)_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|}$ as above, and see that it is less than $3 / q^{22}$, as required: The only close call occurs when $D^{0}=T_{1} E_{6}$ and $(M \cap D)^{0}=T_{2} D_{5}$; here $|W(D) \backslash W(G) / W(M)|=2$, so $s^{G} \cap M$ contains two $M$-classes, and we have

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega)<\frac{\left|\left(T_{1} E_{6}\right)_{\sigma} \cdot 2:\left(T_{2} D_{5}\right)_{\sigma}\right|+\left|\left(T_{1} E_{6}\right)_{\sigma} \cdot 2:\left(F_{4}\right)_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|G_{\sigma}:\left(T_{1} E_{6}\right)_{\sigma}\right|},
$$

the right hand side of which is actually greater than $2 / q^{22}$, but less than $3 / q^{22}$.

If instead $D^{0} \neq T_{1} E_{6}, A_{1} D_{6}$ or $T_{1} D_{6}$, then by [40, Theorem 2], $\operatorname{dim} s^{G}-$ $\operatorname{dim}\left(s^{G} \cap M\right) \geq 27$. In the notation of 4.5, set $z=\operatorname{dim} Z\left(D^{0}\right)$. If $z \geq 3$ then $\operatorname{dim} D \leq \operatorname{dim} T_{3} D_{4}=31$, so $\operatorname{dim} s^{G} \geq \operatorname{dim} G-31=102$ while $\operatorname{dim} s^{M} \leq$ $\operatorname{dim} M-7=72$ (this is clear for $s \in M^{0}$, and follows from [40, 1.4] for
$\left.s \in M \backslash M^{0}\right)$, giving $\operatorname{dim} s^{G}-\operatorname{dim}\left(s^{G} \cap M\right) \geq 30$. Hence the right hand side of $(\dagger)$ is at most

$$
\frac{\left|W(G): W\left(E_{6}\right) \cdot 2\right| \cdot 2 \cdot 2(q+1)^{7} \cdot 2}{q^{30+7-6}(q-1)^{6}}=\frac{224(q+1)^{7}}{q^{31}(q-1)^{6}} .
$$

And if $z \leq 2$ the right hand side of $(\dagger)$ is at most

$$
\frac{224(q+1)^{2}}{q^{27+2-6}(q-1)^{6}},
$$

which is larger. Hence by $(\dagger)$, we have

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega) \leq \frac{224(q+1)^{2}}{q^{27+2-6}(q-1)^{6}}
$$

This yields the bounds required for Theorem 2 in this case.
Next let $M^{0}=A_{7}$. If $D^{0} \neq T_{1} E_{6}$ then [40, Theorem 2] gives $\operatorname{dim} s^{G}-$ $\operatorname{dim}\left(s^{G} \cap M\right) \geq 31$. If also $z \geq 3$ then $\operatorname{dim} s^{G} \geq 102$ while $\operatorname{dim} s^{M} \leq$ $\operatorname{dim} M-7=56$, giving $\operatorname{dim} s^{G}-\operatorname{dim} s^{M} \geq 46$. Hence as above, $(\dagger)$ gives

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega) \leq \frac{\left|W\left(E_{7}\right): W\left(A_{7}\right) \cdot 2\right| \cdot 2 \cdot 2(q+1)^{2} \cdot 2}{q^{31-5}(q-1)^{7}}=\frac{288(q+1)^{2}}{q^{26}(q-1)^{7}}
$$

This gives the result. And if $D^{0}=T_{1} E_{6}$ we can similarly use 4.5 to get

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega) \leq \frac{\left(\left|W\left(E_{6}\right) \cdot 2 \backslash W\left(E_{7}\right) / W\left(A_{7}\right) \cdot 2\right|+1\right) \cdot 2 \cdot 2(q+1) \cdot 2}{q^{27-6}(q-1)^{7}}
$$

Observe that the relevant number of double cosets is 1 , as $S p_{6}(2)=$ $O_{6}^{+}(2) O_{6}^{-}(2)$ (see [13, p. 46]). The required bounds follow.

Entirely similar calculations handle the remaining possibilities $M^{0}=$ $A_{1} D_{6}, A_{2} A_{5}$ and $A_{1}^{3} D_{4}$.

Now suppose $G=E_{6}$. Here $M^{0}=T_{1} D_{5}, T_{2} D_{4}, A_{1} A_{5}$ or $A_{2}^{3}$.
Consider first $M^{0}=T_{1} D_{5}$. Assume $D$ does not have a normal subgroup $D_{5}$ or $A_{5}$. Then by [40, Theorem 2], $\operatorname{dim} s^{G}-\operatorname{dim}\left(s^{G} \cap M\right) \geq 20$. As above, ( $\dagger$ ) gives

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega) \leq \frac{\left|W\left(E_{6}\right): W\left(D_{5}\right)\right| \cdot 2(q+1)^{2} \cdot 3}{q^{17}(q-1)^{5}}
$$

which yields the bounds required for Theorem 2 .
Now assume $D$ has a factor $A_{5}$. Here [40, Theorem 2] gives $\operatorname{dim} s^{G}-$ $\operatorname{dim}\left(s^{G} \cap M\right) \geq 16$. As $\left|D: D^{0}\right|$ is not divisible by 3 , then we lose the number $3(=f)$ in the numerator above. We may also replace $\mid W\left(E_{6}\right)$ : $W\left(D_{5}\right) \mid$ by $\left|W(D) \backslash W\left(E_{6}\right) / W\left(D_{5}\right)\right|$, which is equal to the inner product $\left(1_{W(D)}^{W\left(E_{6}\right)}, 1_{W\left(D_{5}\right)}^{W\left(E_{6}\right)}\right)$, and from the induced characters given in Section 2 we see that this is at most 3 . Hence

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega) \leq \frac{3.2(q+1)^{2}}{q^{13}(q-1)^{5}}
$$

which is enough to give the bound required in this case.
Finally, assume that $D=D_{5} T_{1}$. As above, the possibilities for $D \cap M$ depend only root systems, and not on the characteristic. To calculate these possibilities we take $p=0$ for now. Then $M=C_{G}(t)$ for an involution $t$. Moreover, $t \in D$, and the image of $t$ in the associated orthogonal group $S O_{10}$ is either an involution of the form $\operatorname{diag}\left(-1^{4}, 1^{6}\right)$ or $\operatorname{diag}\left(-1^{8}, 1^{2}\right)$, or a matrix $\operatorname{diag}\left(-i^{5}, i^{5}\right)$, where $i$ is a fourth root of unity. The first involution $\operatorname{diag}\left(-1^{4}, 1^{6}\right)$ has centralizer $A_{1} A_{5}$ in $G$, since its action on the irreducible 27-dimensional module $V_{G}\left(\lambda_{1}\right)$ is $\operatorname{diag}\left(-1^{12}, 1^{15}\right)$; the second involution has $G$-centralizer $T_{1} D_{5}$ and $D$-centralizer $T_{2} D_{4} \cdot 2$; and the third element has $G$ centralizer $T_{1} D_{5}$ and $D$-centralizer $T_{2} A_{4} .2$. Resuming our calculations in the finite group $G_{\sigma}$, and taking fixed points, we obtain the desired upper bound $2 / q^{12}$ for $\frac{\left|\left(s^{G} \cap M\right)_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|s^{G} \sigma\right|}$.

This completes the proof for $M=T_{1} D_{5}$. The remaining possibilities $T_{2} D_{4}, A_{1} A_{5}, A_{2}^{3}$ for $M^{0}$ are treated in similar fashion, and we leave this to the reader.

Now let $G=F_{4}$. By [40, Theorem 2], $\operatorname{dim} s^{G}-\operatorname{dim}\left(s^{G} \cap M\right) \geq 8$. If $M=B_{4}$ then as before we may take $z=2$ in 4.5 , giving

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega) \leq \frac{\left|W\left(F_{4}\right): W\left(B_{4}\right)\right| \cdot 2(q+1)^{2}}{q^{6}(q-1)^{4}}=\frac{6(q+1)^{2}}{q^{6}(q-1)^{4}} .
$$

This gives the conclusion, except when $q=2$. For $q=2,[39]$ gives much information about the action of $G_{\sigma}=F_{4}(2)$ on $\Omega=F_{4}(2) / B_{4}(2)$ : The rank is 5 , and in the notation of $[\mathbf{1 3}$, p. 167], the permutation character is $1 a+1105 a+1377 a+23205 a+44200 a$. The fixed point ratios of all elements of $F_{4}(2)$ can be read off from this permutation character, and the result follows. The remaining possibilities for $M$ are dealt with using the same methods.

Finally, the case $G=G_{2}$ is similar and straightforward, and we leave it to the reader.

## 5. Proof of Theorem 2, Part (III).

Continue to let $G$ be an exceptional algebraic group of rank $l$ over the algebraically closed field $K$ of characteristic $p>0$, and let $\sigma$ be a Frobenius morphism of $G$ such that $G_{\sigma}$ is a finite exceptional group of Lie type over $\mathbf{F}_{q}$, where $q=p^{a}$. Assume that $G_{\sigma} \neq{ }^{2} F_{4}(q)$ or ${ }^{2} G_{2}(q)$ (these cases will be dealt with in Section 6). Let $X$ be an almost simple group with socle $L=G_{\sigma}^{\prime}$.

In this section we handle Case (III) of Theorem 2, in which $H$ is a maximal subgroup of $X$ which is not parabolic or of maximal rank. Write $\Omega=X / H$, and let $s, u$ be nonidentity semisimple and unipotent elements of prime order
in $H$. Also let $\phi$ be a field or graph-field automorphism of $L$ of prime order, and $\tau$ a graph automorphism of prime order (if these exist).

For the case where $G=G_{2}$, we shall use the fact that the maximal subgroups of $G_{\sigma}=G_{2}(q)$ are known by $[\mathbf{1 4}, \mathbf{3 4}]$.

The first result is taken from [45, Theorem 2], and classifies the possibilities for $H$ into various types.

Proposition 5.1. One of the following holds:
(1) $H=N_{X}\left(M_{\sigma}\right)$ for some maximal $\sigma$-stable closed subgroup $M$ of $G$ of positive dimension (not parabolic or of maximal rank);
(2) $H$ is one of the local subgroups given in $[11$, Theorem 1(II)];
(3) $G=E_{8}$ and $F^{*}(H)=\mathrm{Alt}_{5} \times \mathrm{Alt}_{6}$;
(4) $H$ is of the same type as $G$ (possibly twisted) over a subfield of $\mathbf{F}_{q}$;
(5) $H$ is almost simple, and not of type (1) or (4).

We shall deal with each of the cases in 5.1 separately. First it is convenient to handle root elements.

Lemma 5.2. Assume that Case (4) of 5.1 does not hold. Then the conclusion of Theorem 2(III)(a) holds for $u$ a long root element (or a short root element if $(G, p)=\left(F_{4}, 2\right)$ or $\left.\left(G_{2}, 3\right)\right)$.

Proof. Suppose $u$ is a long root element. Observe that $u^{X}=u^{G_{\sigma}}$. The conclusion certainly holds if $|H|<\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right| / q^{e_{G}}$, so we may assume that

$$
\begin{equation*}
|H| \geq \frac{\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|}{q^{e_{G}}} \tag{*}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lower bounds for $\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|$ are given in 4.2.
Assume first that $H$ is not almost simple. If $H$ is local then [11], together with $(*)$, implies that either $G=G_{2}, p \neq 2$ and $H=2^{3} . L_{3}(2)$, or $G=E_{7}$, $p \neq 2$ and $H=M_{\sigma}$, where $M=\left(2^{2} \times D_{4}\right) . S_{3}$. In the latter case, by [40, 1.13], we have $u \in M^{0}=D_{4}$, and moreover, $u$ is a root element of $M^{0}$. This $D_{4}$ lies in a subgroup $A_{7}$ of $G$. If $V_{56}$ denotes the 56-dimensional $G$-module $V\left(\lambda_{7}\right)$, then by $[47$, Section 2$], V_{56} \downarrow A_{7}=V_{A_{7}}\left(\lambda_{2}\right) \oplus V_{A_{7}}\left(\lambda_{6}\right)$, and hence

$$
V_{56} \downarrow D_{4}=V_{D_{4}}\left(\lambda_{2}\right) \oplus V_{D_{4}}\left(\lambda_{2}\right)
$$

It follows that if $u \in D_{4}$ then $C_{V_{56}}(u)$ has dimension $2 \operatorname{dim} C_{D_{4}}(u)$, which by $[40,1.12]$ is 36 . However, as $u$ is a root element of $G, \operatorname{dim} C_{V_{56}}(u)=44$ by [38], so in fact $u \notin H$ in this case. For the case where $G=G_{2}$ and $H=2^{3} . L_{3}(2)$, observe that $(*)$ forces $q=3$; but elements of order 3 in $H$ act on $V_{7}=V_{G_{2}}\left(\lambda_{1}\right)$ as $J_{3}^{2} \oplus J_{1}$, so by [38] are not root elements (in fact they are in the class $\left.G_{2}\left(a_{1}\right)\right)$.

Thus we can assume $H$ is non-local. Clearly Case (3) of 5.1 is impossible by $(*)$. Therefore by [45, Theorem 2], $H=M_{\sigma}$, where $M$ is one of the
following:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
G=E_{8}: & M=G_{2} F_{4} \\
G=E_{7}: & M=G_{2} C_{3} \text { or } A_{1} F_{4} \\
G=E_{6}: & M=\left(A_{2} G_{2}\right) \cdot 2 \\
G=F_{4}: & M=A_{1} G_{2} .
\end{array}
$$

By [40, 1.13(iii)], $u \in M^{0}$, and by [40, 1.13(ii)], $u$ lies in one of the simple factors of $M^{0}$ and is a long root element therein. Thus $\left|u^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H\right|$ is equal to the number of long root elements in the two factors of $H$, which is given by $[\mathbf{4 0}, 1.12]$, and it follows that $\left|u^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H\right| /\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|<1 / q^{e_{G}}$, as required.

We have dealt with the case where $H$ is not almost simple, so assume now that $H$ is almost simple.

Suppose $p \neq 2$. Denote by $\operatorname{Lie}(p)$ the set of all simple groups of Lie type in characteristic $p$. If $F^{*}(H) \notin \operatorname{Lie}(p)$, the list of possible isomorphism types for $F^{*}(H)$ is given by [49]. Using this together with the bound $(*)$, we see that the only possibilities in which $H \backslash F^{*}(H)$ can have an element of order $p$ are: $G_{\sigma}=F_{4}(3), H=D_{4}(2) .3$ or ${ }^{3} D_{4}(2) .3$, or $G_{\sigma}=G_{2}(3)$, $H=L_{2}(8) .3$. Suppose $x$ is a long root element in $H \backslash F^{*}(H)$. In the case where $F^{*}(H)=D_{4}(2), x$ permutes transitively three commuting subgroups $S_{3}$, and so for some involution $t$ we have $\left\langle x, x^{t}\right\rangle \cong$ Alt $_{4}$; this is not possible as $x$ is a long root element. Similarly, in the other cases $x$ acts on a Sylow 2 -subgroup of $L_{2}(8)$ and we obtain the same contradiction.

Thus we have $u \in F^{*}(H)$. By Baer's theorem we can find $h \in F^{*}(H)$ such that $\left\langle u, u^{h}\right\rangle$ is not nilpotent. Then $\left\langle u, u^{h}\right\rangle \cong S L_{2}\left(p^{e}\right)$ lies in a fundamental $S L_{2}$ in $G$. At this point we apply the main result of [1], which, together with $(*)$, gives the conclusion.

Now suppose $F^{*}(H) \in \operatorname{Lie}(p)$ (with $p \neq 2$ ). Let $U_{\alpha}$ be a long root group in $G$ containing $u$, and define

$$
\bar{H}=\left\langle H, U_{\alpha}\right\rangle .
$$

Then by [46, 6.4], $H$ and $\bar{H}$ stabilize the same subspaces of $L(G)$. We are assuming that Case (4) of 5.1 does not hold. Hence [48, Theorem 4] implies that $F^{*}(H)$ acts reducibly on some $G$-composition factor of $L(G)$. Since $u$ acts on $L(G)$ with exactly one Jordan block of size 3 and the rest of size 1 or 2 , it follows that $H$ also acts reducibly. Therefore so does $\bar{H}$, and in particular, $\bar{H}$ is proper in $G$. Now $U_{\alpha}$ is $\sigma$-stable, as it is the unique root group containing $u$, and hence $\bar{H}$ is $\sigma$-stable. It follows that $H=M_{\sigma}$ for some $\sigma$-stable maximal closed subgroup $M$ of $G$ of positive dimension. Using (*) and [45, Theorem 2], we see that one of the following holds:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
G=E_{6}: & M=F_{4}, C_{4}(p \neq 2) \text { or } G_{2}(p \neq 7) \\
G=F_{4}: & M=G_{2}(p=7) .
\end{array}
$$

In all cases, $[\mathbf{4 0}, 1.13]$ implies that $u$ is a long root element of $M$, the number of which is given by $[40,1.12]$. For $M \neq F_{4}$, we check that

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega)=\frac{\left|u^{M_{\sigma}}\right|}{\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|}<\frac{1}{q^{e_{G}}},
$$

and for $M=F_{4}$ we similarly check that for $G_{\sigma}^{\prime}=E_{6}^{\epsilon}(q)(\epsilon= \pm)$, we have

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega)=\frac{1}{q^{6}+\epsilon q^{3}+1},
$$

which gives the conclusion.
To complete the proof we must deal with the case where $p=2$ (and $H$ is almost simple). The main result of [71] gives a list of possible isomorphism types for $F^{*}(H)$, and identifies $u$ as a root involution for each type; we also use ( $*$ ) together with [49] to pare down this list when $F^{*}(H) \notin \operatorname{Lie}(2)$. The upshot is that one of the following holds:
(a) $F^{*}(H) \in \operatorname{Lie}(2)$ and $u \in F^{*}(H)$ is a long or short root element;
(b) $F^{*}(H)=D_{n}\left(2^{e}\right)$ and $u \notin F^{*}(H)$ is a reflection;
(c) $\left\langle F^{*}(H), u\right\rangle=S_{c}$, and $u$ is a transposition, where $c \leq 17,13,12,10,5$ according as $G=E_{8}, E_{7}, E_{6}, F_{4}, G_{2}$;
(d) $F^{*}(H)=F i_{22}, \Omega_{7}(3), U_{4}(3), L_{4}(3)$, and $u$ is a root involution (also $G=E_{6}$ for the first three possibilities).
In Cases (c) and (d), a simple check shows that $\left|u^{H}\right| /\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|<1 / q^{e_{G}}$.
In Cases (a) and (b), let $F^{*}(H)=H\left(q_{0}\right)$, a group of Lie type over $\mathbf{F}_{q_{0}}$, where $q_{0}$ is a power of 2 . Now $H$ contains two root elements $u, u^{h}$ with product $a=u u^{h}$ of order $q_{0}+1$, and $a$ lies in a torus $T_{1}$ of a fundamental $S L_{2}$ in $G$. The weights of $T_{1}$ on $L(G)$ are $\pm 2, \pm 1,0$. Hence if $q_{0}>2$ then $a$ and $T_{1}$ stabilize the same subspaces of $L(G)$. Thus $H$ and $\bar{H}=\left\langle H, T_{1}\right\rangle$ stabilize the same subspaces of $L(G)$. The weights $\pm 2$ of $T_{1}$ occur exactly once on $L(G)$, so we see as before that $\bar{H}$ is reducible on $L(G)$, and deduce that $H=M_{\sigma}$ with $M$ maximal $\sigma$-stable of positive dimension. Now the conclusion follows as above.

This leaves the case where $q_{0}=2$. By 1.4 , the rank of $F^{*}(H)=H(2)$ is at most that of $G$. For each possible subgroup $H(2)$ of $G(q)$ which satisfies Lagrange's theorem and $(*)$, we use $[40,1.12]$ to calculate the number $\left|u^{H}\right|$ of root elements (or reflections in Case (b)) in $H$, and check again that $\left|u^{H}\right| /\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|<1 / q^{e_{G}}$, as required.

In view of 5.2 , we assume from now on that the unipotent element $u$ is not a long root element (or a short root element when $(G, p)=\left(F_{4}, 2\right)$ or $\left(G_{2}, 3\right)$ ).

Now suppose that $x=s, u, \phi$ or $\tau$ is an element which violates the conclusion of Theorem 2(III); in other words, there is a maximal subgroup $H$ as in Theorem 2(III), such that $\operatorname{fpr}(x, X / H)$ is greater than the upper bound
stated in Theorem 2. We may take $x \in H$ and replace $X$ by the group $\langle L, x\rangle$ (so $x^{X}=x^{L}$ ). In particular, if $x=u$ then $X=L$, and if $x=s$ then $X=L$ or $G_{\sigma}$, and $s^{L}=s^{G_{\sigma}}$.

Then, excluding the exceptional cases in Table 4 of Theorem 2, when $x=s$ or $\phi$ we have $\left|x^{L} \cap H\right| \geq\left|x^{L}\right| / q^{h_{G}}$; when $x=u$ we have $\left|x^{L} \cap H\right| \geq\left|x^{L}\right| / q^{e_{G}}$; and when $x=\tau$ we have $\left|x^{L} \cap H\right| \geq\left|x^{L}\right| / e_{L}(q)$. The conjugacy classes of field and graph-field automorphisms $\phi$, and of graph automorphisms $\tau$ are given in 1.1, and the next lemma follows from this, together with 4.2.
Lemma 5.3. As above, assume that $x$ violates the conclusion of Theorem 2(III). Exclude the case where $\left(G_{\sigma}^{\prime}, H\right)=\left({ }^{2} E_{6}(q), F_{4}(q)\right)$.
(i) If $x=s$, then, writing $D=C_{G}(s)$, we have the following lower bounds for $\left|s^{L} \cap H\right|$ :

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
G=E_{8}: & \left|s^{L} \cap H\right|>q^{64}, \text { and }\left|s^{L} \cap H\right|>q^{80} \text { if } D \ngtr E_{7} \\
G=E_{7}: & \left|s^{L} \cap H\right|>q^{31}, \text { and }\left|s^{L} \cap H\right|>q^{42} \text { if } D \ngtr E_{6} \\
G=E_{6}: & \left|s^{L} \cap H\right|>q^{19}, \text { and }\left|s^{L} \cap H\right|>q^{28} \text { if } D \not \triangleright D_{5} \\
G=F_{4}: & \left|s^{L} \cap H\right|>q^{10}, \text { and }\left|s^{L} \cap H\right|>q^{22} \text { if } D \ngtr B_{4} .
\end{array}
$$

(ii) If $x=u$, we have the following lower bounds for $\left|u^{L} \cap H\right|$ :

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
G=E_{8}: & \left|u^{L} \cap H\right|>q^{68} \\
G=E_{7}: & \left|u^{L} \cap H\right|>q^{40} \\
G=E_{6}: & \left|u^{L} \cap H\right|>q^{25} \\
G=F_{4}: & \left|u^{L} \cap H\right|>q^{17} .
\end{array}
$$

(iii) If $x=\phi$, of order $r$ say, then $C_{L}(x)=L\left(q^{1 / r}\right)$ is a group of the same type as $G$ (possibly twisted) over $\mathbf{F}_{q^{1 / r}}$, and

$$
\left|x^{L} \cap H\right|>\left|L: L\left(q^{1 / r}\right)\right| / q^{h_{G}} .
$$

(iv) If $x=\tau$ (so $G=E_{6}$ ), then $C_{G_{\sigma}}(\tau)=F_{4}(q), C_{4}(q)(p \neq 2)$ or $C_{F_{4}(q)}(t)$ ( $p=2, t$ a long root element of $F_{4}(q)$ ), and

$$
\left|x^{L} \cap H\right|>\left|L: C_{L}(\tau)\right| / e_{L}(q) .
$$

Remark. The following observation will be useful, in the special case where $q=2, x=s, G=E_{6}$ and $D=T_{1} D_{5}$. In this case, the fact that $1 \neq s \in Z\left(D_{\sigma}\right)$ implies that $G_{\sigma}={ }^{2} E_{6}(2) .3$ and $D_{\sigma}={ }^{2} D_{5}(2) \times 3$, with $s$ a central element of order 3. Then $s \in G_{\sigma} \backslash G_{\sigma}^{\prime}$, so $s$ is an outer automorphism of $F^{*}(H)$. In particular, this case does not occur if $F^{*}(H)$ is a simple group which has no outer automorphism of order 3.

Lemma 5.4. The conclusion of Theorem 2(III) holds in the case where $G=$ $E_{6}$ and $F^{*}(H)=M_{\sigma}$, where $M=F_{4}$ or $C_{4}(p \neq 2)$.
Proof. Note that $H=M_{\sigma}$, unless $x=\phi$ or $\tau$, in which case $H=M_{\sigma}\langle x\rangle$. First consider the unipotent case $x=u$. For $M=F_{4}$, [38, Table A, p. 4130]
lists the unipotent classes of $M$ together with the corresponding classes in $G$, from which it follows that with one exception, $u^{G} \cap M=u^{M}$; the exception occurs for $p=2$ with the class $2 A_{1}$ in $G$, which is represented by two classes in $M$, namely $\widetilde{A}_{1}$ and $\widetilde{A}_{1}^{(2)}$. The required bounds for $\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega)$ follow easily.

For $M=C_{4}$ (still with $x=u$ ) we use the fact that the total number of unipotent elements in $M_{\sigma}$ is $q^{32}$, by 1.3 (iii). Therefore we may assume that $\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right| \leq q^{32} q^{e_{G}}=q^{38}$. It follows from the unipotent class classification (see $[40,1.7]$ ) that $u$ lies in class $2 A_{1}$ of $G$. As shown in the last paragraph of the proof of $[40,6.2], u$ must act as $J_{2}^{2} \oplus J_{1}^{4}$ on the usual module for $C_{4}$. Thus $\operatorname{dim} u^{G}=32, \operatorname{dim} u^{M}=14$, and the result follows easily on taking fixed point groups under $\sigma$.

Now we consider the case where $x=s$, a semisimple element. Observe that $M=C_{G}(\tau)$, where $\tau$ is an involutory graph automorphism of $G$. We refer the reader to the proof of the corresponding result for algebraic groups in $[40,6.2]$. We shall handle in turn the various possibilities for $D=C_{G}(s)$ : These are

$$
D=T_{1} D_{5}, D \triangleright A_{5}, D=T_{2} D_{4}, D \triangleright A_{4}, D \triangleright A_{3}, \text { and } D \leq A_{2}^{3}
$$

Suppose first that $D=T_{1} D_{5}$. As $\tau$ inverts $T_{1}$, and $s \in M=C_{G}(\tau)$, it follows that $s$ is an involution and $p \neq 2$. We must have $C_{F_{4}}(s)=B_{4}$ and $C_{C_{4}}(s)=C_{2} C_{2}$, with $s^{G} \cap M=s^{M}$, and the required bound $\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega)<1 / q^{12}$ follows.

If $D=A_{1} A_{5}$ then again $s$ is an involution, and $C_{F_{4}}(s)=A_{1} C_{3}, C_{C_{4}}(s)=$ $A_{1} C_{3}$. The bound follows in the $C_{4}$ case, while for $M=F_{4}$ we have

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega)=\frac{\left|F_{4}(q):\left(A_{1} C_{3}\right)(q)\right|}{\left|E_{6}^{\epsilon}(q):\left(A_{1} A_{5}^{\epsilon}\right)(q)\right|}=\frac{1}{q^{6}\left(q^{6}+\epsilon q^{3}+1\right)}
$$

as in the conclusion of Theorem 2 (see Table 3 when $\epsilon=-1$ ). The argument for $D=T_{1} A_{5}$ is the same, replacing $A_{1}$ by $T_{1}$.

Next let $D=T_{2} D_{4}$. Here $C_{M}(s)=C_{D}(\tau)=B_{3} T_{1}, B_{2} B_{1} T_{1}$ for $M=$ $F_{4}, C_{4}$ respectively, and $s^{G} \cap M$ falls into at most two $M$-classes (as $T_{1}$ can only be inverted in $G$ ). The required bounds follow.

At this point the proof is complete for $M=C_{4}$, since for the remaining possibilities for $D$ we have $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|>q^{48}>\left|C_{4}(q)\right| q^{12}$, giving $\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega)<1 / q^{12}$. So assume from now on that $M=F_{4}$.

Now suppose $D \triangleright A_{4}$. Then $D=A_{4} T_{2}$ (not $A_{4} A_{1} T_{1}$, for $\tau$ inverts the $T_{1}$, which would force $s$ to have order 2 , hence have centralizer $A_{5} A_{1}$ ). Now $C_{G}\left(A_{4}\right)^{\prime}=A_{1}$, so $\tau$ normalizes an $A_{5}$ centralizing this $A_{1}$ and containing the $A_{4}$. We established above that $C_{A_{5}}(\tau)=C_{3}$. However, $C_{A_{4}}(\tau)$ must be a subgroup $B_{2}=S O_{5}$ acting irreducibly in this $A_{4}$, whereas $C_{3}$ does not contain such an $S O_{5}$, a contradiction.

Next consider $D \triangleright A_{3}$. We have $N_{G}\left(A_{3}\right)^{0}=A_{1} A_{1} A_{3} T_{1}<A_{1} A_{5}$. Now $\tau$ inverts the $T_{1}$ factor, so $s$ lies diagonally in the $A_{1} A_{1}$, and hence in fact
$D=A_{3} T_{3}$. Then $C_{D}(\tau)=D_{2} T_{2}$ or $C_{2} T_{2}$, and the former is impossible as $A_{1} A_{1}$ (both long root $S L_{2} \mathrm{~s}$ ) is not a Levi subgroup of $F_{4}$. Moreover, $N_{G}\left(A_{3}\right)$ and $N_{F_{4}}\left(C_{2}\right)$ both induce groups of order 8 on $T_{3}$ and $T_{2}$ respectively, so $s^{G} \cap F_{4}=s^{F_{4}}$, and so

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega) \leq \frac{\left|\left(A_{3} T_{3}\right)_{\sigma}:\left(C_{2} T_{2}\right)_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|G_{\sigma}: M_{\sigma}\right|},
$$

giving the required bound.
Lastly, suppose $D \leq A_{2}^{3}$. If $D=A_{2}^{3}$ then $\tau$ interchanges two of the factors and centralizes a diagonal subgroup $\widetilde{A}_{2}$ of their product, which is a short root $A_{2}$ in $F_{4}$. Since $s$ has order 3 in this case, it follows that $C_{F_{4}}(s)=A_{2} \widetilde{A}_{2}$, $s^{G} \cap M=s^{M}$, and the result follows.

Now suppose $D<A_{2}^{3}$. We now make a general observation. The number of $F_{4}$-classes in $s^{G} \cap M$ is at most $\left|W(G): W\left(F_{4}\right)\right|=45$, and hence, taking $s$ with $\left|C_{M_{\sigma}}(s)\right|$ minimal, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega) \leq 45 \frac{\left|M_{\sigma}: C_{M_{\sigma}}(s)\right|}{\left|G_{\sigma}: D_{\sigma}\right|}=45 \frac{\left|\tau^{D_{\sigma}}\right|}{\left|G_{\sigma}: M_{\sigma}\right|} . \tag{**}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $D$ contains two factors $A_{2}$, these are interchanged by $\tau$, and so $C_{F_{4}}(s)=$ $\widetilde{A}_{2} T_{2}$ or $\widetilde{A}_{2} A_{1} T_{1}$. Hence by ( $* *$ )

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega) \leq 45 \frac{\left|\left(A_{2}^{2} A_{1} T_{1}\right)_{\sigma}:\left(\widetilde{A}_{2} T_{2}\right)_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|G_{\sigma}: M_{\sigma}\right|},
$$

which gives the result. Therefore $D$ has at most one factor $A_{2}$, so $D \leq$ $A_{2} A_{1} A_{1} T_{2}$, and now the required bound follows directly from ( $* *$ ).

It remains to consider the cases where $x=\phi$, a field or graph-field automorphism, or $\tau$, a graph automorphism. Now $\phi$ is a Frobenius morphism of both $G$ and $M$, and hence by a standard argument using Lang's theorem (see $[\mathbf{2 8}, 7.2]$ ), the coset $M_{\sigma} \phi$ contains only one $M_{\sigma}$-conjugacy class of elements of (prime) order $|\phi|=r$. Therefore

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(\phi, \Omega) \leq \frac{\left|\phi^{M_{\sigma}}\right|}{\left|\phi^{L}\right|} \leq \frac{\left|F_{4}(q): F_{4}\left(q^{1 / r}\right)\right|}{\left|L: E_{6}^{\delta}\left(q^{1 / r}\right)\right|} \quad \text { or } \quad \frac{\left|C_{4}(q): C_{4}\left(q^{1 / r}\right)\right|}{\left|L: E_{6}^{\delta}\left(q^{1 / r}\right)\right|}
$$

and the result follows for $x=\phi$.
Finally, suppose $x=\tau$. If $C_{G}(\tau) \neq F_{4}$, then by 1.1 we have $\left|C_{G_{\sigma}}(\tau)\right|<$ $q^{36}$, and the bound $\operatorname{fpr}(\tau, \Omega) \leq i_{2}\left(M_{\sigma}\right) /\left|L: C_{L}(\tau)\right|$ gives the result, using 1.3(i) to bound $i_{2}\left(M_{\sigma}\right)$.

So assume that $C_{G}(\tau)=F_{4}$. This case requires a fairly delicate analysis. First consider the case where $M=C_{4}$ (so $p \neq 2$ ). Then there exists $c \in M$ such that $\tau c$ centralizes $M$, and so $\tau^{G} \cap M \tau$ consists of all elements $\tau c t$, where $t$ is an involution in $F_{4}$ with centralizer $A_{1} C_{3}$ (not $B_{4}$, as $B_{4}$ does not lie in $\left.C_{4}\right)$; hence $\operatorname{fpr}(\tau, \Omega)=\left|M_{\sigma}:\left(A_{1} C_{3}\right)_{\sigma}\right| /\left|L:\left(F_{4}\right)_{\sigma}\right|$, giving the required bound.

Now suppose $M=F_{4}=C_{G}(\tau)$. For $p$ odd, $\tau^{G} \cap M \tau$ consists of all elements $\tau t$ with $t$ an involution in $M$ with centralizer $B_{4}$, and the required bounds follow. Now let $p=2$. The involution classes in $M \tau$ (apart from $\{\tau\}$ itself) are of the form $\tau C$, where $C$ is one of the involution classes $A_{1}, \widetilde{A}_{1}$, $\widetilde{A}_{1}^{(2)}, A_{1} \widetilde{A}_{1}$ in $F_{4}$. Of these, we claim that only the class $\tau C$ with $C=\widetilde{A}_{1}$ lies in $\tau^{G}$. For by 1.1, we know that $\tau u_{\alpha_{0}}(1) \notin \tau^{G}$ (where $\alpha_{0}$ is the highest root of $\left.E_{6}\right)$. Conjugating this by $u_{\alpha_{1}}(1)$, we see that $\tau u_{\alpha_{0}}(1) u_{\alpha_{1}}(1) u_{\alpha_{6}}(1) \notin \tau^{G}$, and this is of the form $\tau c$ with $c$ in class $A_{1} \widetilde{A}_{1}$ of $F_{4}$. Finally, for $C=\widetilde{A}_{1}^{(2)}$, we can take the representative as $\tau U_{2342}(1) U_{1232}(1)$ (where $a_{1} a_{2} a_{3} a_{4}$ denotes the $F_{4}$-root $\sum a_{i} \alpha_{i}$ ). As an element of $E_{6}$ this is $\tau U_{122321}(1) U_{111221}(1) U_{112211}(1)$, which is $\left(\tau U_{122321}(1)\right)^{U_{111221(1)}}$, hence is not in $\tau^{G}$.

Thus $\tau^{G} \cap M=\tau C$, where $C$ is the class $\widetilde{A}_{1}$ of $F_{4}$, and hence

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(\tau, \Omega)=\frac{\left|F_{4}(q): q^{15} C_{3}(q)\right|}{\left|E_{6}^{\epsilon}(q): F_{4}(q)\right|}
$$

giving the result.
Lemma 5.5. The conclusion of Theorem 2(III) holds if $H$ is as in Case (1) of 5.1.
Proof. In this case, $H=N_{X}\left(M_{\sigma}\right)$ for some maximal $\sigma$-stable closed subgroup $M$ of $G$ of positive dimension and not parabolic or of maximal rank. We exclude the possibilities $G=E_{6}, M=F_{4}$ or $C_{4}$ dealt with in the previous lemma. By [45, Theorem 1] and the bounds in 5.3, the possibilities for $M$ are as follows:

| $G$ | $M$ | $x$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $E_{8}$ | $G_{2} F_{4}$ | $x=s, D=C_{G}(s) \triangleright E_{7}$ |
| $E_{7}$ | $A_{1} F_{4}$ | $x=s, D \triangleright E_{6}$ |
|  | $G_{2} C_{3}$ | $x=s, D \triangleright D_{5}$, or $x=\tau$ |
| $E_{6}$ | $A_{2} G_{2}$ | $x=2)$ |
|  | $B_{3}(p=2)$ | $x=s, D \triangleright D_{5}$ |
| $F_{4}$ | $A_{1} G_{2}(p \neq 2)$ | $x=s, D=B_{4}$ |
|  | $G_{2}(p=7)$ | $x=s, D=B_{4}$ |
| $G_{2}$ | $A_{1}(p \geq 7)$ |  |

Consider first $G=E_{8}$. Here $M=G_{2} F_{4}$ and $C_{G}(s)=A_{1} E_{7}$ or $T_{1} E_{7}$. By $[40,1.3], s^{G} \cap M$ splits into at most $\left|W(G): W\left(E_{7}\right)\right|=240 M$-classes, with representatives $s_{i}(1 \leq i \leq k)$, say. Now $|W(M)|=2^{9} 3^{3}$, so it follows that for each $i, W\left(C_{M}\left(s_{i}\right)\right)$ has order at least $2^{9} 3^{3} / 240$, hence at least 58. Also $C_{M}\left(s_{i}\right)$ is connected, and it follows easily that $\left|C_{M_{\sigma}}\left(s_{i}\right)\right|>q^{10}$. Consequently, estimating $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap M_{\sigma}\right|$ as in the proof of 4.5, we deduce that

$$
\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap M_{\sigma}\right|<\frac{240 \cdot\left|G_{2}(q)\right| \cdot\left|F_{4}(q)\right|}{q^{10}},
$$

which contradicts 5.3 .
Likewise, for $M=G_{2} C_{3}<E_{7}$, we have $\left|W(G): W\left(E_{6}\right)\right|=56,|W(M)|=$ $2^{6} 3^{2}$, so $\left|W\left(C_{M}\left(s_{i}\right)\right)\right|>10$. In this case $\left|C_{M}\left(s_{i}\right): C_{M}\left(s_{i}\right)^{0}\right| \leq 2$, so it follows that $C_{M}\left(s_{i}\right)$ contains $A_{1}^{3} T_{2}, C_{2} T_{3}$ or $A_{2} T_{3}$. The result follows as before, except when $q=2$. In this case $s$ has order 3 , and we have $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap M_{\sigma}\right|<$ $i_{3}\left(G_{2}(q) \times C_{3}(q)\right)$. By 1.3 this is less than $q^{31}$, contrary to 5.3.

A similar argument handles the case where $G=E_{6}, M=A_{2} G_{2}$ and $x=s$. Here $\left|W\left(C_{M}\left(s_{i}\right)\right)\right| \geq 3$, so either $C_{M}\left(s_{i}\right)$ is connected and contains $A_{1}^{2} T_{2}$ or $A_{2} T_{2}$, or $\left|C_{M}\left(s_{i}\right) / C_{M}\left(s_{i}\right)^{0}\right|=3$ and $|s|=3$. In the first case we obtain the result as before, and in the second we use $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap M_{\sigma}\right| \leq i_{3}\left(M_{\sigma}\right)$ together with 1.3 to contradict 5.3. And for $M=B_{3}$, we have

$$
\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap M_{\sigma}\right|<\frac{\left|W(G): W\left(D_{5}\right)\right| \cdot\left|B_{3}(q)\right|}{\left(T_{3}\right)_{\sigma}} \leq \frac{27\left|B_{3}(q)\right|}{(q-1)^{3}}
$$

This contradicts 5.3 provided $q>5$. And for $q \leq 5$ we have $r=|s| \leq 5$, and using $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap M_{\sigma}\right|<i_{r}\left(B_{3}(q)\right)$ together with 1.3 gives the result.

When $M=A_{2} G_{2}$ with $x=\tau$, we use the bound $\operatorname{fpr}(\tau, \Omega) \leq i_{2}\left(M_{\sigma}\right) /\left|\tau^{L}\right|$ to obtain the result.

Next consider $G=F_{4}, M=A_{1} G_{2}$. By [47, Section 2] we have

$$
L(G) \downarrow A_{1} G_{2}=L\left(A_{1} G_{2}\right) \oplus\left(V(4) \otimes V\left(\lambda_{1}\right)\right)
$$

Using this we check that all involutions in $M$ not in the $A_{1}$ factor act on $L(G)$ as $\left(1^{24},(-1)^{28}\right)$, hence have centralizer $A_{1} C_{3}$. As $C_{G}(s)=B_{4}$, it follows that $s^{G} \cap M \subseteq A_{1}$ giving a contradiction to 5.3. And if $M=G_{2}(p=7)$ then $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H\right| \leq i_{2}(H)<q^{10}$, contrary to 5.3.

The case with $G=G_{2}$ is trivial (just use estimates for class sizes in $G_{\sigma}$, compared to $|M|$ ), so it remains to deal with the case $G=E_{7}, M=A_{1} F_{4}$. For the unipotent case $x=u$, we may assume that $\left|u^{L}\right|<q^{e_{G}}\left|u^{L} \cap H\right|<q^{67}$, and hence $u$ is in one of the unipotent classes $2 A_{1}, 3 A_{1}^{\prime \prime}, 3 A_{1}^{\prime}, A_{2}$ of $G$ (see [40, 1.7]). Write $u=u_{0} u_{1}$ with $u_{0} \in A_{1}, u_{1} \in F_{4}$. There are at most 20 unipotent classes in $F_{4}($ see $[63,65])$, so we may assume that

$$
\left|u^{H}\right|>\frac{\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|}{20 q^{e_{G}}}>\frac{q^{40}}{20}
$$

It follows that $u_{1}$ lies in one of the classes $C_{3}\left(a_{1}\right), \ldots, F_{4}$ of $F_{4}$, listed in order as in [38, Table 4]. However, by [38], elements in each of these classes have more than one Jordan block of size 5 or more on $L\left(F_{4}\right)$, whereas $u$ has at most one such block on $L(G)$, a contradiction.

Now suppose $x=s$, a semisimple element. If $|s|=2$ then by 1.3 , $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H\right| \leq i_{2}(H)<q^{31}$, contrary to 5.3. Hence $s$ has odd (prime) order. Moreover, we have $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|<|H| q^{h_{G}}<q^{77}$, whence (by [40, 1.1] for example) $C_{G}(s)$ must be $T_{1} E_{6}$ or $T_{1} D_{6}$. Write $F$ for the factor $F_{4}$ of $M$. The proof of $[40,6.3]$ shows that there is a rank 1 torus $T_{1}<F$ such that $s \in T_{1}$, and
moreover that $p=2$ and $C_{G}(s)=T_{1} E_{6}$. There is an element $t \in T_{1}$ of order 3 such that $C_{G}(s)=C_{G}(t)$. As in $[\mathbf{4 0}, 6.3]$, we see that $s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap F_{\sigma}$ splits into at most three $F_{\sigma}$-classes, with $F_{4}$-centralizers $T_{1} B_{3}, T_{1} C_{3}$ or $A_{2} A_{2}$; moreover, the centralizer $A_{2} A_{2}$ does not occur when $D=T_{1} E_{6}$. It follows that

$$
\operatorname{fpr}\left(s, G_{\sigma} / M_{\sigma}\right)<2 \frac{\left|M_{\sigma}:\left(T_{1} B_{3}\right)_{\sigma}\right|}{\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|}<\frac{1}{q^{h_{G}}}
$$

as required.
Finally, if $x=\phi$, a field automorphism, then $\phi$ is a Frobenius morphism of $M$, so the coset $M_{\sigma} \phi$ has only one class of elements of (prime) order $|\phi|=r$, and $C_{M_{\sigma}}(\phi)=A_{1}\left(q^{1 / r}\right) F_{4}\left(q^{1 / r}\right)$. The result follows.
Lemma 5.6. The conclusion of Theorem 2(III) holds if $H$ is as in Case (2) or (3) of 5.1.

Proof. In this case the only possibility for $H$ which satisfies the bounds in 5.3 is $G=G_{2}, H=2^{3} . L_{3}(2)$ (with $p \neq 2$ ). For $x=u$, we have the result unless $\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right| \leq q^{e_{G}}\left|u^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H\right|$, which forces $q=3$. But elements of order 3 in $H$ act as $J_{3}^{2} \oplus J_{1}$ on $V_{7}=V_{G}\left(\lambda_{1}\right)$, so by $[38]$ are in class $G_{2}\left(a_{1}\right)$, which gives $\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|>q^{2}\left(q^{2}-1\right)\left(q^{6}-1\right) / 6$, contradicting the above inequality.

Now consider the semisimple case $x=s$. If $s$ has order 7 then $C_{G}(s)=$ $A_{1} T_{1}$ or $T_{2}$, so $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|>q^{9}$; and if $s$ has order 3 then it acts on $V_{7}$ as ( $\alpha, \alpha, \alpha^{-1}, \alpha^{-1}, 1^{3}$ ), where $\alpha$ is a cube root of 1 , so has centralizer $A_{1} T_{1}$ in $G$ (rather than $A_{2}$ ). The required bound follows easily for these cases. Finally, if $s$ is an involution then $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|>q^{8}$ and we use $\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega) \leq i_{2}(H) /\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|$ together with 1.3.

Lemma 5.7. The conclusion of Theorem 2(III) holds if $H$ is as in Case (4) of 5.1.

Proof. In this case, by $[46,5.1]$, there are three kinds of subgroups $H$ of the same type as $G$ :
(A) $G_{\sigma}=G(q), H=G_{\delta}=G\left(q_{0}\right)$, where $\delta^{r}=\sigma$ and $q_{0}^{r}=q$;
(B) $G_{\sigma}=\operatorname{Inndiag}\left(E_{6}(q)\right), H=G_{\tau \sigma}=\operatorname{Inndiag}\left({ }^{2} E_{6}\left(q^{1 / 2}\right)\right)$, where $\tau$ is a graph automorphism of $G$;
(C) $G_{\sigma}=F_{4}(q)$ or $G_{2}(q)$ and $H={ }^{2} F_{4}(q)$ or ${ }^{2} G_{2}(q)$ respectively, where $q=2^{2 a+1}$ or $3^{2 a+1}$.

First observe that if $x=\phi$ or $\tau$, then $x$ acts as a field, graph-field or graph automorphism of $H$, and the result follows using 1.1. So assume from now on that $x=s$ or $u$.

We handle Cases (A) and (B) together. If $x=u$ is unipotent, then its class in $G_{\sigma}$ and in $H$ is determined by its the labelling of its class in $G$. Hence $\left|u^{L}\right|$ and $\left|u^{L} \cap H\right|$ can be worked out using the lists of classes and centralizers of unipotent elements to be found in [59, 60, 63, 65]. In
particular, $\left|u^{L}\right| /\left|u^{L} \cap H\right|=f\left(q_{0}\right)$ is a rational function of $q_{0}$ of degree $(r-1) \operatorname{dim} u^{G}$, and $f\left(q_{0}\right)$ is easily seen to be greater than $q^{e_{G}}$, as required.

When $x=s$ is semisimple, let $C=C_{G}(s)$, and $C^{0}=D T$ with $D$ semisimple, $T$ a central torus. Note that $\left|C: C^{0}\right| \leq f$, the order of the fundamental group of $G$. Then $C_{G_{\sigma}}(s)$ contains $(D T)_{\sigma}$ (or $\left.(D T)_{\tau \sigma}\right)$ with index at most $f$, and likewise for $C_{H}(s)$. Moreover, $s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H$ consists of at most $f H$-classes (see [68, I, 3.4 and II,4.4]). It follows that $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right| /\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H\right|=g\left(q_{0}\right)$ is a rational function of $q_{0}$ of degree $(r-1) \operatorname{dim} s^{G}$, which is easily seen to be greater than $q^{h_{G}}$, as required.

Finally, consider Case (C). The conjugacy classes in ${ }^{2} F_{4}(q)$ and the corresponding classes in $F_{4}(q)$ are given explicitly in [64], and the result follows in this case. In ${ }^{2} G_{2}(q)$, by [73], unipotent elements of prime order have centralizers of size $q^{3}$ or $2 q^{2}$, and correspond respectively to elements of $G_{2}(q)$ with centralizer orders $q^{6}\left(\right.$ class $A_{1}^{(3)}$ in [38]) or $2 q^{4}\left(\right.$ class $\left.G_{2}\left(a_{1}\right)\right)$. And semisimple elements in ${ }^{2} G_{2}(q)$ are either regular, or involutions with centralizer $2 \times L_{2}(q)$, and correspond to regular elements or involutions with centralizer $A_{1} A_{1}$ in $G_{2}$. The result follows.

Lemma 5.8. The conclusion of Theorem 2(III) holds if $H$ is as in Case (5) of 5.1, with $F^{*}(H) \notin \operatorname{Lie}(p)$.

Proof. In this case the possibilities for $S=F^{*}(H)$ are given by [49].
If $S \cong \operatorname{Alt}_{c}$, the bounds of 5.3 imply that one of the following holds:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
G=E_{7}: & c=12 \text { or } 13, q=2, x=s, D=T_{1} E_{6} \\
G=E_{6}: & 9 \leq c \leq 12, q=2, \text { and if } x=s \text { then } D=T_{1} D_{5} \\
G=F_{4}: & 7 \leq c \leq 10, q=2, x=u .
\end{array}
$$

In each case, $x$ has order $r=2$ or 3 , and using $\left|x^{L} \cap H\right| \leq i_{r}\left(S_{c}\right)$, we obtain the result using 1.3 and also the remark after 5.3.

Next suppose $S$ is a sporadic group. Here [49] and the bounds of 5.3 (together with the remark after 5.3) imply that one of the following holds:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
G=E_{6}: & S=F i_{22}(q=2 \text { or } 4) \\
G=F_{4}: & S=J_{2}(q=2) \\
G=G_{2}: & S=J_{1}(q=11), J_{2}(q=4) .
\end{array}
$$

First consider $G=E_{6}, S=F i_{22}$. If $q=2$ then $L=G_{\sigma}^{\prime}={ }^{2} E_{6}(2)$ by Lagrange's theorem. The embeddings of $F i_{22}$ in ${ }^{2} E_{6}(2)$ are identified and studied in [31]; there are precisely three conjugacy classes of subgroups $F i_{22}$ in ${ }^{2} E_{6}(2)$, permuted by $\operatorname{Out}(L) \cong S_{3}$. Referring to [13, pp. 192, 156], we check that the irreducible character $\chi_{1938}$ of $L$ restricts to each subgroup $F i_{22}$ as a sum $\chi_{1}+\chi_{78}+\chi_{429}+\chi_{1430}$ of irreducible characters. From this it is easy to see which classes in a subgroup $F i_{22} .2$ lie in which classes of $L .2$, hence to calculate $\left|x^{L} \cap H\right| /\left|x^{L}\right|$ for each $x \in L .2$ of prime order, and to show that it satisfies the required bound. If $q=4$ then $G_{\sigma}^{\prime}=E_{6}(4)$ by Lagrange,
and $G_{\sigma}=\operatorname{Inndiag}\left(E_{6}(4)\right)=E_{6}(4) .3$. The bound in 5.3 shows that $x=s$ and $D=T_{1} D_{5}$. Then $D_{\sigma}=3 \times D_{5}(4)$, with central 3 -elements lying outside the simple group $E_{6}(4)$. But this means that $x \notin E_{6}(4)$, whereas $x \in S<E_{6}(4)$, a contradiction.

For $G=F_{4}, S=J_{2}$ with $q=2$, the bound in 5.3 implies that $x=u$, and we obtain the result using $\left|x^{L} \cap H\right| \leq i_{2}(H)$.

When $G=G_{2}, S=J_{1}$ with $q=11$, the only case which does not yield to trivial bounds has $x=s$ of order 3 , with $D=A_{2}$ and $D_{\sigma}=$ $S U_{3}(11)$. But from [32] we see that an element of order 3 in $J_{1}$ has trace 1 on the 7 -dimensional $G_{2}$-module $V\left(\lambda_{1}\right)$, whereas $x$ acts on $V\left(\lambda_{1}\right)$ as $\left(\alpha, \alpha, \alpha, \alpha^{-1}, \alpha^{-1}, \alpha^{-1}, 1\right)$ (where $\alpha$ is a cube root of 1 ), hence has trace -2 .

For $G_{\sigma}=G_{2}(4)$ with $H=J_{2}$, we use [13, p. 97] to see that $\operatorname{fpr}(s, \Omega) \leq$ $7 / 52$ (with equality for $3 A$-elements of $J_{2}$, which have centralizer $S L_{3}(4)$ in $G_{2}(4)$ ), and $\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega) \leq 1 / 13$ (with equality for $2 A$-elements of $J_{2}$ ), as in the conclusion of Theorem 2.

Now suppose that $S \in \operatorname{Lie}\left(p^{\prime}\right)$. Then [49] and 5.3 show that one of the following holds:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
G=E_{6}: & S=L_{4}(3), U_{4}(3), \Omega_{7}(3), G_{2}(3), \text { all with } q=2 \\
G=F_{4}: & S=L_{4}(3)(q=2),{ }^{3} D_{4}(2)(q=3) \\
G=G_{2}: & S=L_{2}(13), U_{3}(3)
\end{array}
$$

For $G=E_{6}$, the remark after 5.3 shows that $S=\Omega_{7}(3)$. If $x$ has order $r=2$ or 3 we use $\left|x^{L} \cap H\right| \leq i_{r}(H)$ and 1.3 to obtain the result. And if $x$ has order greater than 3 then $x=s$ and $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right| \geq\left|G_{\sigma}:\left(T_{2} D_{4}\right)_{\sigma}\right|>2^{46}$, while $|H|<2^{34}$, giving the conclusion in this case.

Now consider $G=F_{4}, S=L_{4}(3)$. For $x=s$ of order greater than 3, we have $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|>2^{6}|H|$, giving the conclusion. And for $x$ of order $r=2$ or 3 we use $\left|x^{L} \cap H\right| \leq i_{r}(H)$. For $S={ }^{3} D_{4}(2), q=3,5.3$ forces $x=s$ and $D=B_{4}$, so $x$ is an involution. From [32] we see that the largest class of involutions in $S$ have trace 1 on the 25 -dimensional module $V=V_{G}\left(\lambda_{4}\right)$, whereas involutions with centralizer $B_{4}$ have trace -7 . Hence $x^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H$ lies in the smallest class of involutions of $S$, and the result follows in this case.

Lastly, for $G=G_{2}$ there are unique classes of subgroups $L_{2}(13), U_{3}(3)$. The classes of elements of these subgroups can be identified in $G_{2}$ using [13] and the action on the 7 -dimensional module $V_{G}\left(\lambda_{1}\right)$. Hence the fixed point ratios can be calculated, and the result follows easily.

Lemma 5.9. The conclusion of Theorem 2(III) holds if $H$ is as in Case (5) of 5.1 with $F^{*}(H)=H\left(q_{0}\right) \in \operatorname{Lie}(p)$, a group of Lie type over $\mathbf{F}_{q_{0}}$ where $q_{0}>2$.

Proof. Suppose $S=F^{*}(H)=H\left(q_{0}\right) \in \operatorname{Lie}(p)$, where $q_{0}$ is a power of $p$ and $q_{0}>2$. By the conditions of 4.1(5), $H\left(q_{0}\right)$ is not of the same type as $G$, and
also $H \neq M_{\sigma}$ for any positive-dimensional closed subgroup $M$ of $G$. For $G=G_{2}$ the maximal subgroups of $G_{\sigma}$ are known, and none falls into this category; thus $G \neq G_{2}$.

By [48, Theorem 1], one of the following holds:
(a) $q_{0} \leq 9$,
(b) $S=A_{1}\left(q_{0}\right),{ }^{2} B_{2}\left(q_{0}\right),{ }^{2} G_{2}\left(q_{0}\right)$ or $A_{2}^{\epsilon}(16)(\epsilon= \pm)$.

First consider Case (b). For $S=A_{1}\left(q_{0}\right)$ with $q_{0}=p^{a}$, choose a prime $r$ dividing $p^{2 a}-1$ but not dividing $p^{i}-1$ for $1 \leq i<2 a$ (by [74], such a prime exists, except when $a=1$, or $p^{2 a}=2^{6}$; we can assume neither of these hold, by orders). Then $r$ divides $\left|G_{\sigma}\right|$, and it follows that if $q=p^{b}$ then $2 a$ is at most $k b$, where $k$ is the largest integer such that a factor $q^{k}-1$ occurs in the order formula for $\left|G_{\sigma}\right|$. Therefore $q_{0} \leq q^{15}, q^{9}, q^{6}$ or $q^{6}$, according as $G=E_{8}, E_{7}, E_{6}$ or $F_{4}$, respectively. This contradicts the bounds in 5.3, except when $G=F_{4}$. In this case, $q_{0}$ cannot be $q^{6}$, as this would mean that $S$ had an element of order $\left(q^{6}+1\right) /(2, q-1)$, whereas $F_{4}(q)$ has no such element. Hence the above argument using the prime $r$ shows that $q_{0} \leq q^{4}$, which gives a contradiction using 5.3 again.

The argument for $S={ }^{2} B_{2}\left(q_{0}\right)$ or ${ }^{2} G_{2}\left(q_{0}\right)$ is similar. Reasoning as above using [74], we obtain, for $G=E_{8}, E_{7}, E_{6}, F_{4}$ respectively, $q_{0} \leq q^{6}, q^{3}, q^{3}, q^{3}$ $\left(S={ }^{2} B_{2}\left(q_{0}\right)\right)$, and $q_{0} \leq q^{5}, q^{3}, q^{2}, q^{2}\left(S={ }^{2} G_{2}\left(q_{0}\right)\right)$. Except for $G=F_{4}$, this contradicts 5.3. And for $G=F_{4}, 5.3$ implies that $|x|=2$ and we use $\left|x^{L} \cap H\right|<i_{2}(H)$ to obtain a contradiction.

Finally for (b), if $S=A_{2}^{\epsilon}(16)$, then 5.3 forces $q=2$ and $G=E_{6}$ or $F_{4}$. But $E_{6}^{ \pm}(2)$ does not contain $A_{2}^{\epsilon}(16)$ : For $\epsilon=-$ this is implied by Lagrange; and $L_{3}(16)$ contains $L_{2}(16) \times 5$ lying in a parabolic, whereas no parabolic of $E_{6}^{ \pm}(2)$ contains such a subgroup.

Now consider Case (a), $q_{0} \leq 9$. For $q_{0}>2$, [44, Theorem 3] determines all maximal subgroups $H$ such that $F^{*}(H)=H\left(q_{0}\right)$ as above, and $\operatorname{rk}(S)>\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{rk}(G)$ (where $\operatorname{rk}(S)$ denotes the untwisted rank of $S$, i.e., the rank of the corresponding simple algebraic group). The conclusion is that for such subgroups, either $H=N_{X}\left(M_{\sigma}\right)$ with $M$ of positive dimension, or $G=E_{8}$ and $S={ }^{2} A_{5}(5)$ or ${ }^{2} D_{5}(3)$. In the latter cases the bound of 5.3 is violated. Hence

$$
\operatorname{rk}(S) \leq \frac{1}{2} \operatorname{rk}(G)
$$

It is shown in $[\mathbf{5 0}, 1.2]$ that for such subgroups, $|H|<q^{60}$ or $q^{30} \cdot 4 \log _{p} q$ if $G=E_{8}$ or $E_{7}$, so these cases are out by 5.3.

Thus $G=E_{6}$ or $F_{4}$. Further, the bounds in 5.3 force either $q_{0}>q$, or $(G, S)$ to be one of $\left(E_{6}, B_{3}(q)\right.$ or $\left.C_{3}(q)\right),\left(F_{4}, B_{2}(q)\right.$ or $\left.G_{2}(q)\right)$. Moreover, in these cases, $x=s, D=T_{1} D_{5}$ if $G=E_{6}$, and $D=B_{4}$ if $G=F_{4}$. In the $F_{4}$ cases, $x$ is an involution, and using $\left|x^{L} \cap H\right|<i_{2}(H)$ we see that 5.3 is violated. And for $G=E_{6}, x$ has order $r$ dividing $q \pm 1$, and we check
that $i_{r}(S)<q^{19}$ (use 1.3 for $r=2,3$ and check directly for $r=5,7$ ), again contradicting 5.3.

Therefore $q_{0}>q$. Since $q_{0} \leq 9$, the only possibilities for $\left(q, q_{0}\right)$ are $(3,9),(2,4)$ and $(2,8)$.

Consider the first two cases. Here $q_{0}=q^{2}$, so $S$ is a group over $\mathbf{F}_{q^{2}}$ of untwisted rank at most $\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{rank}(G)$, of order dividing $\left|G_{\sigma}\right|=|G(q)|$, and satisfying the bounds of 5.3 . Inspection shows that the only such possibilities for $S$ are among the following:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
G=E_{6}: & S=A_{3}\left(q^{2}\right), B_{2}\left(q^{2}\right), G_{2}\left(q^{2}\right) \\
G=F_{4}: & S=A_{2}^{\epsilon}\left(q^{2}\right), B_{2}\left(q^{2}\right), G_{2}\left(q^{2}\right)
\end{array}
$$

Consider $G=E_{6}$. As $A_{3}\left(q^{2}\right)$ has an element of order $\left(q^{8}-1\right) /\left(\left(q^{2}-\right.\right.$ $1)\left(4, q^{2}-1\right)$ ), and $G_{\sigma}$ has no such element (see [5]), we have $S=B_{2}\left(q^{2}\right)$ or $G_{2}\left(q^{2}\right)$. For $x=u$ now use 1.3 (iii); for $x=s$, we have $q \neq 2$ by the remark after 5.3 , so $q=3$ and $|s|=2$ and the result follows using $i_{2}(H)$ in 1.3 ; and for $x=\phi$ or $\tau$ we also have $|x|=2$, which again gives the result using $i_{2}(H)$ in 1.3.

Now let $G=F_{4}$. Here $S=G_{2}\left(q^{2}\right)$ is ruled out, as $G_{2}\left(q^{2}\right)$ contains an element of order $q^{4}+q^{2}+1$, whereas $F_{4}(q)$ has no such element (see [5]). If $S=A_{2}^{\epsilon}\left(q^{2}\right)$, then 5.3 implies that $x=s$ and $D=B_{4}$, whence $q=3$. Now $i_{2}(H)<3^{10}$, giving a contradiction by 5.3. Lastly, let $S=B_{2}\left(q^{2}\right)$. If $x=u$ then $i_{p}(H)<q^{16}$ by 1.3 (iii), contrary to 5.3. Therefore $x=s$, and 5.3 implies that $q=3$ and $D=B_{4}$. We argue that in fact, $B_{2}(9) \not \leq F_{4}(3)$. For suppose $X=B_{2}(9)<F_{4}(3)$, and consider the possible nontrivial composition factors for $X$ on the irreducible 25 -dimensional $F_{4}(3)$-module $V_{25}$ over $\mathbf{F}_{3}$. The irreducible $X$-modules over $\mathbf{F}_{3}$ of dimension 25 or less are $V(10) \oplus V(10)^{(3)}$ of dimension $10, V(02) \oplus V(02)^{(3)}$ of dimension $20, V(01) \otimes V(01)^{(3)}$ of dimension 16 , and $V(10) \otimes V(10)^{(3)}$ of dimension 25 . The involutions of $F_{4}(3)$ act as either $\left(-1^{16}, 1^{9}\right)$ or $\left(-1^{12}, 1^{13}\right)$ on $V_{25}$. However, one checks that on any set of composition factors for $X$ of dimension adding to 25 , one of the involutions in $X$ does not act as either of these possibilities. Therefore $B_{2}(9) \not \leq F_{4}(3)$.

This finishes the case where $\left(q, q_{0}\right)=(3,9)$ or $(2,4)$. Finally, consider the other case, in which $q=2, q_{0}=8$. Here Lagrange restricts us to the following possibilities:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
G=E_{6}: & S=A_{2}^{\epsilon}(8), A_{3}^{\epsilon}(8), B_{2}(8) \\
G=F_{4}: & S=B_{2}(8)
\end{array}
$$

Now $A_{3}^{\epsilon}(8)$ has an element of order $\left(2^{12}-1\right) /\left(2^{3}-\epsilon\right)$, whereas $E_{6}^{\epsilon}(2)$ has no such element ([5]); and $B_{2}(8)$ has an element of order 65 , which likewise cannot lie in $E_{6}^{\epsilon}(2)$. This leaves us with $S=A_{2}^{\epsilon}(8)$. Here 5.3 implies that $x=s$ and $D=T_{1} D_{5}$. As we have seen before, this means that $x$ has order 3 and is an outer automorphism of $G_{\sigma}^{\prime}={ }^{2} E_{6}(2)$, hence acts as an outer
automorphism of $S$. All such are conjugate to a field automorphism of $S$, so $\left|x^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H\right| \leq\left|S: A_{2}^{\epsilon}(2)\right|<2^{19}$, contrary to 5.3.

Lemma 5.10. The conclusion of Theorem 2(III) holds if $H$ is as in Case (5) of 5.1 with $p=2$ and $F^{*}(H)=H(2)$, a group of Lie type over $\mathbf{F}_{2}$.

Proof. First consider $G=E_{8}$. When $q=2, x=s$ and $D=T_{1} E_{7}$ we have $|s|=3$. Hence 5.3 implies the following bounds: If $q=2$ and $x=s$, then either $i_{3}(H)>q^{64}$ or $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H\right|>q^{80}$; if $q \geq 4$ and $x=s$ then $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H\right|>q^{64}$; and if $x=u$ then $i_{2}(H)>q^{68}$. Noting that $\operatorname{rk}(S) \leq 8$ by 1.4, we deduce that $H(2)$ is one of the following:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A_{8}^{\epsilon}(2), D_{7}^{\epsilon}(2), D_{8}(2), B_{7}(2) \text { all with } q=2 \text {, } \\
& E_{7}(2) \text { with } q=2 \text { or } 4 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Suppose $H(2) \neq A_{8}^{\epsilon}(2)$. Then $H(2)$ contains $D_{6}(2)$. The latter contains $\left(S_{3} \times S_{3} \times D_{4}(2)\right) .2=\left(3^{2} \times D_{4}(2)\right)$. Dih $_{8}$ (where Dih $_{8}$ indicates a dihedral group of order 8 induced on the $3^{2}$ ). Using [40, 1.2] we see that either $C_{G}\left(3^{2}\right)^{0}=T_{2} E_{6}$, or $C_{G}\left(3^{2}\right)^{\prime}$ is a product of classical groups. In the first case, $N_{G}\left(T_{2} E_{6}\right)=\left(T_{2} E_{6}\right) \cdot\left(S_{3} \times 2\right)$ does not induce Dih $_{8}$, so this does not occur. In the second, the subgroup $D=D_{4}(2)$ lies in a factor $D_{n}(4 \leq n \leq 6)$ of $C_{G}\left(3^{2}\right)^{0}$. Since $H^{1}\left(D_{4}(2), V\left(\lambda_{1}\right)\right)=0$ (see $\left.[33]\right), D$ lies in a natural connected subgroup $D_{4}$ of $D_{n}$. Now

$$
L(G) \downarrow D_{4}=V\left(\lambda_{1}\right)^{8} \oplus V\left(\lambda_{3}\right)^{8} \oplus V\left(\lambda_{4}\right)^{8} \oplus V
$$

(see $[\mathbf{6 2}, 1.8]$ ), where $V$ has composition factors $V\left(\lambda_{2}\right)$ (of dimension 26) and $0^{30}$. Pick an element $t \in D$ of order 15 . Then $t$ lies in a subgroup $A_{3}$ of $D_{4}$, and in a torus $T_{1}=\left\{\operatorname{diag}\left(\alpha, \alpha^{2}, \alpha^{4}, \alpha^{8}\right): \alpha \in K\right\}$ of this $A_{3}$. One checks that $C_{V}(t)=C_{V}\left(T_{1}\right)$, from which it follows that $D$ and $D_{4}=\left\langle D, T_{1}\right\rangle$ stabilize the same subspaces of $L(G)$. Therefore $H$ and $\bar{H}=\left\langle H, D_{4}\right\rangle$ stabilize the same subspaces of $L(G)$.

We claim that $H$ is reducible on $L(G)$. For suppose otherwise. Since by [48, Theorem 4], $H(2)=F^{*}(H)$ is not irreducible on $L(G)$, we must have $L(G) \downarrow H(2)=V_{1} \oplus \cdots \oplus V_{t}$, a direct sum of conjugate modules $V_{i}$ of dimension 248/t, permuted transitively by an outer automorphism of $H(2)$ of order $t$. It follows that $t=2$. Pick an involution $y \in H-H(2)$. Since $y$ interchanges $V_{1}$ and $V_{2}$, it has 124 Jordan blocks of size 2 in its action on $L(G)$. But there is no such involution in $E_{8}$, by [38].

Therefore $H$ is reducible on $L(G)$, from which we deduce that $\bar{H} \neq G$. Moreover, $\bar{H}$ is $\sigma$-stable, since $D_{4}$ is uniquely determined by $D$, hence is $\sigma$-stable. Therefore $H=M_{\sigma}$ for some $\sigma$-stable maximal closed subgroup $M$ of positive dimension in $G$, contrary to our earlier assumption.

Finally, suppose $H(2)=A_{8}^{\epsilon}(2)$. Here 5.3 forces $x=s$ and $D=T_{1} E_{7}$. Then $s$ has order 3, so $\left|x^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H\right| \leq i_{3}(H)$, giving a contradiction by 1.3 and 5.3.

Next consider $G=E_{7}$. Here the bounds in 5.3 imply that $H(2)$ is of one of the following types:

$$
A_{c}^{\epsilon}(2)(c=6,7), B_{d}(2)(d=5,6,7), D_{e}^{\epsilon}(2)(e=5,6,7), F_{4}(2), E_{6}^{\epsilon}(2)
$$

with $q=2$ or 4 .
If $H(2)$ contains $A_{4}(2)$, then we can choose an element $t \in H(2)$ of order 31. Because $\langle t\rangle$ is a Sylow subgroup of $G_{\sigma}$, we know that $t$ lies in a subsystem subgroup $A_{4}$ of $G$, and indeed lies in a rank 1 torus

$$
T_{1}=\left\{t_{\alpha}=\operatorname{diag}\left(\alpha, \alpha^{2}, \alpha^{4}, \alpha^{8}, \alpha^{-15}\right): \alpha \in K\right\}<A_{4}
$$

From [47, Section 2] we see that if $V_{56}$ denotes the 56-dimensional $G$-module $V\left(\lambda_{7}\right)$, then $V_{56} \downarrow A_{4}$ has nontrivial composition factors $V_{A_{4}}\left(\lambda_{i}\right)$ for $i=$ $1,2,3,4$. One checks that on the sum of these four modules, $t_{\alpha}$ has just the eigenvalues $\alpha^{ \pm k}$ with $0 \leq k \leq 15$. It follows that the 31-element $t$ and the torus $T_{1}$ fix precisely the same subspaces of $V_{56}$. Therefore, if we define $\bar{H}=\left\langle H, T_{1}\right\rangle$, then $\bar{H}$ and $H$ fix the same subspaces of $V_{56}$. By calculating the dimensions of irreducible $H$-modules of dimension up to 56 , we see easily that $H$ is not irreducible on $V_{56}$ except possibly if $H(2)=A_{7}(2)$, in which case $V_{56} \downarrow H(2)$ could be the sum of two 28 -dimensional modules permuted by an outer automorphism of order 2. Excluding the latter possibility, we have $\bar{H}<G$, and now we obtain $H=M_{\sigma}$ with $M$ of positive dimension as above. And if $H(2)=A_{7}(2)$, we redefine $\bar{H}=\left\langle H(2), T_{1}\right\rangle$. Then $\bar{H}<$ $G$ and contains $A_{7}^{\epsilon}(2)$, from which it follows that $\bar{H}=A_{7}$, a subsystem subgroup. The embedding of $H(2)$ in this $A_{7}$ is determined by [46, 5.1], and we conclude that $H=N_{G_{\sigma}}(H(2))$ lies in $N_{G}\left(A_{7}\right)$. Hence $H=M_{\sigma}$ again.

This leaves the cases $H(2)={ }^{2} A_{6}(2),{ }^{2} A_{7}(2),{ }^{2} D_{5}(2), F_{4}(2)$ and ${ }^{2} E_{6}(2)$ to deal with. A subgroup ${ }^{2} E_{6}(2)$ must act on $V_{56}$ with nontrivial composition factors just $V_{27}$ and $V_{27}^{*}$ (where $V_{27}=V_{E_{6}}\left(\lambda_{1}\right)$ ). But the acting group on $V_{27}$ is a triple cover $3 \cdot{ }^{2} E_{6}(2)$, which is not simple, so $H(2) \neq{ }^{2} E_{6}(2)$. And if $H(2)=F_{4}(2)$ then the only nontrivial composition factors of $V_{56} \downarrow H(2)$ are $V_{26}^{i}=V_{F_{4}}\left(\lambda_{i}\right)(i=1$ or 4$)$. Since $H^{1}\left(V_{26}^{i}, V(0)\right)=0$ by [33], it follows that $H$ fixes a nonzero vector in $V_{56}$, hence lies in a positive-dimensional proper subgroup of $E_{7}$, giving a contradiction in the usual way.

Next consider $H(2)={ }^{2} A_{7}(2)=U_{8}(2)$. This contains a subgroup $3 \times$ $S U_{6}(2)$ with centre $3^{2}$, and from the centralizers of 3-elements in $G_{\sigma}=E_{7}(2)$ we see that the $S U_{6}(2)$ lies in a subsystem group $A_{5}$ of $G$. If $V_{56}=V_{G}\left(\lambda_{7}\right)$, then $V_{56} \downarrow A_{5}$ is a direct sum of submodules $V\left(\lambda_{i}\right)(i \in\{1,2,3,4,5\})$ and trivial modules, so $A_{5}$ and $S U_{6}(2)$ fix the same subspaces of $V_{56}$. The group $\left\langle H(2), A_{5}\right\rangle$ is reducible on $V_{56}$ and normalized by $H$ (as $A_{5}$ is uniquely determined by $S U_{6}(2)$ ), so we see in the usual way that $H=M_{\sigma}$ for some $\sigma$ stable maximal subgroup $M$ of positive dimension, contrary to assumption.

Now let $H(2)=U_{7}(2)$. Here 5.3 implies that $q=2, x=s$ and $D=T_{1} E_{6}$, so $s$ has order 3. Let $M$ be a subgroup $S U_{6}(2)$ of $H$, with centre $\langle t\rangle$. Then $C_{G}(t)=A_{2} A_{5}$ or $T_{1} E_{6}$. In the former case, $M$ and $A_{5}$ fix the same subspaces of $V_{56}$ and we argue as in the previous paragraph. So suppose $C_{G}(t)=T_{1} E_{6}$ (so $s$ is conjugate to $t$ ). As

$$
V_{56} \downarrow E_{6}=V\left(\lambda_{1}\right) \oplus V\left(\lambda_{6}\right) \oplus 0^{2},
$$

(see [47, Section 2]), $t$ acts on $V_{56}$ as $\left(\alpha^{27},\left(\alpha^{-1}\right)^{27}, 1^{2}\right)$, where $\alpha \in K$ is a cube root of 1 . It follows that

$$
V_{56} \downarrow U_{7}(2)=V_{7} \oplus V_{7}^{*} \oplus \wedge^{2} V_{7} \oplus \wedge^{2} V_{7}^{*},
$$

where $V_{7}$ is the usual module for $U_{7}(2)$. Moreover, $s \in U_{7}(2)$ must act as $\left(\alpha^{6}, 1\right)$ or $\left(\left(\alpha^{-1}\right)^{6}, 1\right)$ on $V_{7}$. It follows that $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H\right| \leq 2\left|U_{7}(2): S U_{6}(2)\right|$, contrary to 5.3 .

It remains to consider $H(2)={ }^{2} D_{5}(2)$. Again 5.3 forces $q=2, x=s$ and $D=T_{1} E_{6}$. The action of $s$ on $V_{56}$ is given above. The nontrivial irreducible modules for $H(2)$ of dimension 56 or less are $V\left(\lambda_{i}\right)$ for $i=1,2,4,5$, of dimension $10,44,16,16$ respectively. It is easy to check that there are no combinations possible, of dimension adding to 56 , on which an element $s \in H(2)$ of order 3 can act with only 2 -dimensional fixed space.

Now let $G=E_{6}$. Here the bound of 5.3 implies that one of the following holds:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
q=2: & H(2)={ }^{2} A_{5}(2), B_{4}(2), D_{5}^{\epsilon}(2) \text { or } F_{4}(2) \\
q=4: & H(2)=B_{d}(2), D_{d}^{\epsilon}(2)(d=5,6) \text { or } F_{4}(2) .
\end{array}
$$

As before, if $H(2)=F_{4}(2)$ then $H$ fixes a 1-space of $V_{27}$, leading to $H=M_{\sigma}$, a contradiction.

Consider $q=2$. The case $H(2)=B_{4}(2)$ is ruled out for $x=s$ using the remark after 5.3 and the bound for $i_{3}\left(B_{4}(2)\right)$ in 1.3 , and for $x=u$ or $\tau$ using the bound for $i_{2}(H)$ in 1.3. If $H(2)=D_{5}^{\epsilon}(2)$ then $H$ contains a subgroup $3 \times D_{4}^{-\epsilon}(2)$, with centre $\langle t\rangle$, say. Then $C_{G}(t)^{0}=T_{2} D_{4}$, so $D_{4}^{-\epsilon}(2)<D_{4}$ and we see in the usual way that these two subgroups of $G$ fix the same subspaces of $V_{27}$, leading to $H=M_{\sigma}$ with $M$ of positive dimension, a contradiction. And if $H(2)=U_{6}(2)$, the remark after 5.3 forces $s$ to be an outer automorphism of $G_{\sigma}^{\prime}={ }^{2} E_{6}(2)$, so $H$ contains $U_{6}(2) .3$, which contains $3 \times U_{5}(2)$. Say $\langle t\rangle$ is the centre of the group. The only possibility for $C_{G_{\sigma}^{\prime}}(t)$ is ${ }^{2} D_{5}(2)$. Then $U_{5}(2)<A_{4}<D_{5}<G$, and the subgroups $U_{5}(2)$ and $A_{4}$ fix the same subspaces of $V_{27}$, giving a contradiction in the usual way.

For $q=4$, Lagrange forces $G_{\sigma}^{\prime}=E_{6}(4)$. If $x=s$ and $D=T_{1} D_{5}$ then $D_{\sigma}=3 \times D_{5}(4)$, with central 3 -element lying in $G_{\sigma} \backslash G_{\sigma}^{\prime}$, so this is not possible. Therefore 5.3 implies that either $x=s$ and $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H\right|>4^{28}$, or $x \in\{u, \phi, \tau\}$ and $i_{2}(H) \geq\left|u^{L} \cap H\right|>4^{21}$. It follows that $x=s$ and $H(2)=$ $D_{6}^{\epsilon}(2)$ or $B_{6}(2)$. However, both of these contain a subgroup $3 \times D_{5}^{\epsilon}(2)$, whereas $G_{\sigma}^{\prime}$ contains no such subgroup.

Finally, when $G=F_{4}, 5.3$ implies that $H(2)$ is $B_{4}(2)$ or $D_{4}^{\epsilon}(2)$, with $q=2$. However, the classes of such subgroups in $F_{4}(2)$ are determined in [41], and all are of the form $M_{\sigma}$. This completes the proof.

This completes the proof of Theorem 2(III), apart from the case where $G_{\sigma}={ }^{2} F_{4}(q),{ }^{2} G_{2}(q),{ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ or ${ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$, which we shall deal with in the next section.

## 6. Completion of proof of Theorem 2.

By the work in the previous sections, what remains for us to do in order to complete the proof of Theorem 2 is the following:
(i) To prove Theorem 2(c,d) (the case of outer automorphisms);
(ii) to prove Theorem 2 for $L={ }^{2} F_{4}(q)^{\prime},{ }^{2} G_{2}(q),{ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ and ${ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$.

We carry this out in this section.
We adopt the notation of previous sections, except that in this section our simple exceptional group $L=G_{\sigma}^{\prime}=G(q)$ is also allowed to be ${ }^{2} F_{4}(q)^{\prime}$, ${ }^{2} G_{2}(q),{ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ or ${ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$. Let $1 \neq x \in$ Aut $L$ be of prime order. As usual we assume that $X=\langle L, x\rangle, H$ is a maximal subgroup of $X$ containing $x$, and $\Omega=X / H$.

We shall prove the bounds for $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)$ required for the conclusion of Theorem 2 in Cases (i), (ii) above. First we deal with some of the outer automorphisms.

Lemma 6.1. The conclusion of Theorem 2(c) holds when $x=\phi$, a field or graph-field automorphism of $L$ of prime order.

Proof. Suppose $x=\phi$, of prime order $r$. Observe that $\phi$ extends to a Frobenius morphism of $G$ such that $\sigma=\phi^{r}$ or $(\tau \phi)^{r}$. In Section 5 we handled the case where $H$ is as in (III) of Theorem 2, i.e., not parabolic or reductive of maximal rank. (We did not do this when $L={ }^{2} F_{4}(q)^{\prime}$ or ${ }^{2} G_{2}(q)$, but we will cover this in Lemma 6.2 below.) Thus we assume that $H$ is parabolic or of maximal rank.

Suppose first that $H$ is parabolic, so $N_{G_{\sigma}}(H)=P_{\sigma}$ where $P$ is a $\sigma$-stable parabolic subgroup of $G$. We claim that $\phi$ normalizes $P$. For suppose that $P_{\sigma}$ lies in another parabolic subgroup $P^{\prime}$ of $G$. Now a Borel subgroup of $P_{\sigma}$ contains a regular unipotent element, which lies in a unique Borel subgroup of $G$. Therefore $P$ and $P^{\prime}$ share a common Borel subgroup, and since both contain $P_{\sigma}$ it follows that $P=P^{\prime}$. Hence $\phi$ normalizes $P$, as claimed.

Now $\phi$ is a Frobenius morphism of the connected group $P$. Hence by a standard argument using Lang's theorem, the coset $P_{\sigma} \phi$ has just one $P_{\sigma}$-class of elements of order $r$ (cf. [28, 7.2]), and hence $\phi^{G_{\sigma}} \cap P_{\sigma} \phi=\phi^{P_{\sigma}}$. Moreover, $C_{P_{\sigma}}(\phi)$ is the corresponding parabolic of the group $C_{G_{\sigma}}(\phi)=G^{\epsilon}\left(q^{1 / r}\right)$.

Thus, writing $P_{\sigma}=P(q)$ we have

$$
\operatorname{fpr}\left(\phi, G_{\sigma} / P_{\sigma}\right)=\frac{\left|G^{\epsilon}\left(q^{1 / r}\right): P\left(q^{1 / r}\right)\right|}{|G(q): P(q)|} .
$$

Routine computation shows that this is less than $\frac{1}{h_{P}(q)}$, as required for Theorem 2, except when $G=G_{2}$ and $r=2$, in which case it is less that $1 / e_{L}(q)$, as required.

Now suppose that $H=N_{X}\left(M_{\sigma}\right)=N_{X}(M)$, where $M$ is a $\sigma$-stable reductive subgroup of maximal rank in $G$. By [43], either the subgroup $M$ is as in 4.1; or $(G, p)=\left(F_{4}, 2\right)$ and $M^{0}=B_{2} B_{2}$ or $T_{4}$, with $\phi$ a graph-field automorphism (i.e., with fixed point group of type ${ }^{2} F_{4}$ ); or $(G, p)=\left(G_{2}, 3\right)$ and $M^{0}=T_{2}$ with $\phi$ a graph-field automorphism. The cases where $M^{0}$ is a maximal torus, or is as in 4.3 are quickly ruled out as in that proof.

In the action of $M_{\sigma}$ on $L(G)$, there is a unique summand on which $M_{\sigma}$ has the same composition factors as it does on $L(M)$. It follows that $M^{\phi}=M$. As above using Lang's theorem we see that $\phi^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H \phi$ falls into at most $\left|M / M^{0}\right| H$-classes. By 1.6, if $z=\operatorname{dim} Z\left(M^{0}\right)$ and $l=\operatorname{rank}(G)$, we have $\left|M_{\sigma}^{0}\right| \leq(q+1)^{z} q^{\operatorname{dim} M-z}$, while $\left|M_{\phi}^{0}\right| \geq\left(q^{1 / r}-1\right)^{l} q^{(\operatorname{dim} M-l) / r}$, from which we obtain the bound

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(\phi, \Omega) \leq \frac{\left|M / M^{0}\right| \cdot(q+1)^{z} \cdot q^{\operatorname{dim} M-z}}{\left(q^{1 / r}-1\right)^{l} \cdot q^{(\operatorname{dim} M-l) / r} \cdot\left|\phi^{L}\right|} .
$$

This gives the bound required for Theorem 2(c) in all cases in 4.1.
Lemma 6.2. The conclusion of Theorem 2 holds when $L={ }^{2} F_{4}(q)^{\prime}$ or ${ }^{2} G_{2}(q)$.
Proof. First consider $L={ }^{2} F_{4}(q)^{\prime}$. The maximal subgroups of $L$ are determined in [56]. For $q>2$ they are just parabolics, subgroups ${ }^{2} F_{4}\left(q_{0}\right)$ with $q=q_{0}^{r}$, together with the maximal rank subgroups $\left({ }^{2} B_{2}(q) \times{ }^{2} B_{2}(q)\right) \cdot 2$, $B_{2}(q) \cdot 2,{ }^{2} A_{2}(q)$ and some maximal torus normalizers. And for $q=2$ they are these, and also $L_{2}(25)$ and $L_{3}(3) .2$. The parabolics have been dealt with in Section 2 (together with 6.1). Suppose now that $H$ is one of the maximal rank subgroups or ${ }^{2} F_{4}\left(q_{0}\right)$.

By 6.1 we may assume that $x=s$ or $u$, a semisimple or unipotent element in $G_{\sigma}$. The conjugacy classes of $G_{\sigma}$ are determined in [64], from which we deduce the following information:
(1) ${ }^{2} F_{4}(q)$ has two classes of involutions, with centralizers $q^{9} S L_{2}(q)$ and $q^{10{ }^{2}} B_{2}(q)$;
(2) either $|s|=3$ and $C_{G_{\sigma}}(s)=S U_{3}(q)$, or $\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|>q^{20} / 3$.

Now for $x=u$ we use $\operatorname{fpr}\left(u, G_{\sigma} / H\right) \leq i_{2}(H) /\left|u^{G_{\sigma}}\right|$, which together with 1.3 gives the conclusion. And for $x=s$ the crude bound $\operatorname{fpr}\left(s, G_{\sigma} / H\right)<$ $|H| /\left|s^{G_{\sigma}}\right|$ is sufficient.

Finally, for $q=2$ the subgroups $L_{2}(25)$ and $L_{3}(3) .2$ are easily dealt with using [13, p. 74].

Now consider $L={ }^{2} G_{2}(q), q>3$. The conjugacy classes of $L$ are found in [73], and the maximal subgroups are determined in [34]: These are Borel subgroups, subfield subgroups ${ }^{2} G_{2}\left(q_{0}\right)$, involution centralizers $2 \times L_{2}(q)$, and some maximal torus normalizers (of maximal order $6(q+\sqrt{3 q}+1)$ ).

Suppose $H=2 \times L_{2}(q)$. If $x=u$ then $\left|C_{L}(u)\right|=2 q^{2}$, so $\operatorname{fpr}(u, \Omega)=$ $2\left(q^{2}-1\right) /\left(q\left(q^{3}+1\right)(q-1)\right)<1 / q^{2}$; if $x=s$ is an involution then $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)=$ $(1+q(q-1)) / q^{2}\left(q^{2}-q+1\right)$; and if $x=s$ has order greater than 2 then $\left|x^{G_{\sigma}}\right| \geq$ $\left|G_{\sigma}: T_{\sigma}\right|$ for some maximal torus $T$, and the result follows easily. Other subgroups $H$ are handled simply using the bound $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega) \leq i_{r}(H) /\left|x^{G_{\sigma}}\right|$ and we leave this to the reader.

Lemma 6.3. The conclusion of Theorem 2 holds when $L={ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ or ${ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$.

Proof. For ${ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$ the conjugacy classes and maximal subgroups are given in [70]: The maximal subgroups are Borel subgroups, subfield subgroups and torus normalizers (of maximal order $4(q+\sqrt{2 q}+1)$ ). For $H=B$, a Borel subgroup, elements of $L$ fix at most 2 points, while a field automorphism $\phi$ of order $a$ (where $a$ divides $\log _{2} q$ ) fixes $q^{2 / a}+1$ points, giving $\operatorname{fpr}(\phi, \Omega)=$ $\left(q^{2 / a}+1\right) /\left(q^{2}+1\right)$. For other maximal subgroups, just use the fact that the smallest semisimple and unipotent classes of elements of prime order in $L$ have sizes $|L| /(q+\sqrt{2 q}+1)$ and $\left(q^{2}+1\right)(q-1)$, respectively, and the result follows easily.

Now consider $L={ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$. The conjugacy classes of elements of $L$ can be found in $[\mathbf{1 7}, 67]$; and the classes of outer automorphisms of prime order are given in 1.1. Long root elements of $L$ have centralizer $q^{9} S L_{2}\left(q^{3}\right)$; other unipotent classes have size at least $q^{16}$. And apart from involutions with centralizer $\left(S L_{2}(q) \circ S L_{2}\left(q^{3}\right)\right) \cdot(2, q-1)$ and elements with centralizer $\left(S L_{3}^{\epsilon}(q) \circ\left(q^{2}+\epsilon q+1\right)\right) .(3, q-\epsilon)$, semisimple classes have size at least $q^{17}(q-1)$.

The maximal subgroups of $L$ are classified in [35]: These are parabolics, maximal rank subgroups $\left(S L_{2}(q) \circ S L_{2}\left(q^{3}\right)\right) \cdot(2, q-1)$ and $\left(S L_{3}^{\epsilon}(q) \circ\left(q^{2}+\right.\right.$ $\epsilon q+1)) .(3, q-\epsilon)$, subgroups $G_{2}(q),{ }^{3} D_{4}\left(q_{0}\right), P G L_{3}^{\delta}(q)(q \equiv \delta \bmod 3)$, and the torus normalizers $\left(q^{2} \pm q+1\right)^{2} . S L_{2}(3),\left(q^{4}-q^{2}+1\right) .4$. The possibility $H={ }^{3} D_{4}\left(q_{0}\right)$ is handled as in 5.7 , while the torus normalizers are small enough to be dealt with easily by counting.

Suppose $H$ is parabolic, say $H \cap L=P_{\sigma}$, where $P$ is a parabolic subgroup of the ambient algebraic group $G=D_{4}$ (and $L=G_{\sigma}$ ). The case where $x \in L$ was handled in Sections 2 and 3, and the case where $x$ is a field automorphism is dealt with as in the proof of 6.1. So let $x$ be a graph automorphism of order 3. For $p \neq 3, x$ lifts to a semisimple automorphism of $G$, so by $[69,7.5]$ stabilizes a maximal torus $T$ of $P$. Hence we see as in the proof of $[\mathbf{4 0}, 3.1]$ that $C_{H}(x)$ is a parabolic subgroup of $C_{L}(x)=G_{2}(q)$
or $A_{2}^{\epsilon}(q)$. Now there are 3 classes of elements of order 3 in $T x$, represented by $x, x y$ and $x y^{-1}$, where $y$ is an element of order 3 in $T$. From the action on $V_{D_{4}}\left(\lambda_{2}\right)$ we see that $x y$ and $x y^{-1}$ are not $G$-conjugate to $x$, and hence $x^{G} \cap P=x^{P}$. It follows that $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)=\left|H: C_{H}(x)\right| /\left|L: C_{L}(x)\right|$, and the result follows easily from this.

Now suppose $p=3$ (and $x$ is a graph automorphism of order 3). Note that $P=P_{2}$ or $P_{134}$.

First assume $P=P_{2}$ and $P=P^{x}$. Here $P=N_{G}(U)$, where $U$ is a long root subgroup of $G$ and $U=Z\left(R_{u}(P)\right)$, so $x$ normalizes $U$, inducing an automorphism. But $\operatorname{Aut}(U)$ is the multiplicative group of the base field, so contains no elements of order 3. Hence $U<C_{G}(x)$.

If $C_{G}(x)=G_{2}$, then $C_{G}(x)$ contains just one class of root groups, hence is transitive on the conjugates of $P$ stabilized by $x$. It follows that $x^{G} \cap P x=$ $x^{P}$ and we proceed as for $p \neq 3$. Otherwise, $C_{G}(x)=C_{G_{2}}(u)$ for $u$ a long root element of $G_{2}$, so this is the derived group of a parabolic of $G_{2}$. Here we check that there are two classes of long root groups, the center and noncentral root groups in the unipotent radical. Then $x^{G} \cap P x=x_{1}^{P} \cup x_{2}^{P}$, where $C_{P}\left(x_{1}\right)=C_{G}(x)=U_{5} A_{1} T_{1}$ and $C_{P}\left(x_{2}\right)=U_{4} U_{1} T_{1}$. In both cases the stabilizers are connected and an easy check gives the desired inequality.

Now assume $P=P_{134}$ and $P=P^{x}$. We first determine the conjugacy classes of outer automorphisms. Let $\tau$ be a graph automorphism for which $P x=P \tau$ and set $Q=R_{u}(P)$. Modulo $Q$ the elements of order 3 in $P \tau$ are represented by $\tau$ and $\tau u$, where $u$ is a long root element of the Levi group (which is centralized by $\tau$ ). Now $Q /[Q, Q]$ is the direct sum of 3 copies of $U_{2}$ which are permuted transitively by $\tau$ and fixed by $u$. Similarly, $[Q, Q] / Z(Q)$ is the sum of 3 copies of $U_{1}$ with similar action.

It follows that each element of order 3 in $P \tau$ is $P$-conjugate to an element of either $Z(Q) \tau$ or $Z(Q) \tau u$. The $A_{1}$ Levi factor centralizes $\tau$ and acts on $Z(Q)$ as on the natural module. So elements of $Z(Q) \tau$ are $P$-conjugate to either $\tau$ or $\tau U_{1211}(1)$.

Now consider $Z(Q) \tau u$. We may take $u=U_{0100}(1)$, which induces a transvection on $Z(Q)$. Conjugating by elements in a torus centralizing $\tau u$ and elements of $Z(Q)$ we see that all elements in the coset are conjugate to $\tau u=\tau U_{0100}(1)$ or to $\tau U_{0100}(1) U_{1111}(1)$.

We have therefore shown that elements of order 3 in $P x$ are conjugate to $\tau$, $\tau U_{0100}(1), \tau U_{1211}(1)$, or $\tau U_{0100}(1) U_{1111}(1)$. There are two classes of elements of order 3 in $G \tau$, with representatives $\tau$ and $\tau v$ for $v$ a long root element in $C_{G}(\tau)$. The last 3 representatives are all of this latter type. This is clear for the first two. For the last representative, note that $U_{0100}(1) U_{1111}(1)$ is a regular unipotent element in an $A_{2}$ centralized by $\tau$. Using this and a consideration of the action on $L(G)$ we see from the dimension of the fixed point space that the assertion holds.

We can now complete the argument. If $x$ is conjugate to $\tau$, then from the above we have $x^{G} \cap P x=x^{P}$ and we proceed as before. On the other hand if $x$ is conjugate to $\tau u$, then $x^{G} \cap P x$ is the union of 3 conjugacy classes. Each class has a connected centralizer, as is easily checked, and the centralizer has dimension at least 5 . At this point we easily get the necessary bounds.

Now suppose $H=G_{2}(q)$. If $x$ is a long root element of $L$ then it is a long root element of $H$ also (see $[40,1.13]$ ), so

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)=\frac{\left|G_{2}(q): q^{5} S L_{2}(q)\right|}{\left|{ }^{3} D_{4}(q): q^{9} S L_{2}\left(q^{3}\right)\right|}=\frac{1}{q^{4}-q^{2}+1},
$$

as required for Theorem 1. For other unipotent classes, we simply use 1.3(iii) to get $i_{p}(H)=q^{12}$, and hence $\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega) \leq 1 / q^{4}$. For $x$ semisimple the result is clear using the above information on semisimple classes, except when $x$ is an involution, in which case we have

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(x, \Omega)=\frac{\left|G_{2}(q)\right|}{\left|S L_{2}(q)\right|^{2}} \cdot \frac{\left|S L_{2}(q)\right|\left|S L_{2}\left(q^{3}\right)\right|}{\left|{ }^{3} D_{4}(q)\right|},
$$

giving the conclusion. When $x$ is a field automorphism, the result follows as in 6.1. Now let $x$ be a graph automorphism of order 3. If $C_{L}(x) \neq G_{2}(q)$ then by 1.1, $\left|x^{L}\right|>q^{20} / 2$ and the result follows easily, so assume $C_{L}(x)=$ $G_{2}(q)=H$. For $p \neq 3$ there are two classes of elements of order 3 in $G_{2}$ with centralizers $A_{2}$ and $A_{1} T_{1}$. If $y$ belongs to the latter class then consideration of actions on $L\left(D_{4}\right)$ shows that $x y$ is not conjugate to $x$. Hence $x^{L} \cap H x$ consists of $x$, together with elements $x y$ with $y$ in the 3 -element class of $H$ having centralizer $A_{2}$, and the required bound follows easily.

Now assume $p=3$ in this case. Let $x y \in x^{L} \cap H x$, where $y$ is an element of order 3 in $H$. In the notation of [38], $y$ lies in one of the classes $A_{1}, \widetilde{A}_{1}, \widetilde{A}_{1}^{(3)}, G_{2}\left(a_{1}\right)$ of the algebraic group $G_{2}$. We know that $x$ is not conjugate to $x y$ with $y$ a long root element of $D_{4}$ (see 1.1), so $y$ is not in class $A_{1}$. If $y$ is in class $G_{2}\left(a_{1}\right)$ then $y$ is a regular element in a maximal unipotent subgroup of a maximal rank $A_{2}<G_{2}$. If we multiply $y$ by a root element $u$ in the centre of this maximal unipotent subgroup, we again obtain a regular unipotent element of $A_{2}$, so $x y$ is conjugate to $x y u$ with $u$ a long root element centralizing $x y$; therefore by the previous observation, $x y$ is not conjugate to $x$. If $y$ lies in class $\widetilde{A}_{1}^{(3)}$, then $y$ lies in $Z(U)$ for $U$ a maximal unipotent subgroup of $G_{2}$. The group $Z(U)$ has the form $U_{\alpha} U_{\beta}$, where $\alpha$ is a long root and $\beta$ a short root in the $G_{2}$ system. All elements of $Z(U) \backslash\left(U_{\alpha} \cup U_{\beta}\right)$ are conjugate by a maximal torus. Hence $x y$ is conjugate to $x y U_{\alpha}(c)$ for suitable choice of $c$, and consequently $x y$ is not conjugate to $x$. It follows that $x$ is only conjugate to itself and to $x y$ with $y \in \widetilde{A}_{1}$ a short root element. Hence $\left|x^{L} \cap H\right|=1+\left|y^{H}\right| \leq q^{6}$, which gives the result.

Finally, when $H=\left(S L_{2}(q) \circ S L_{2}\left(q^{3}\right)\right) \cdot(2, q-1),\left(S L_{3}^{\epsilon}(q) \circ\left(q^{2}+\epsilon q+\right.\right.$ 1)). $(3, q-\epsilon)$, or $P G L_{3}^{\delta}(q)$, the argument is similar and much easier and we leave it to the reader.

Lemma 6.4. The conclusion of Theorem 2(d) holds when $G=E_{6}$ and $x=\tau$, an involutory graph automorphism.

Proof. Suppose $x=\tau$. By 1.1, $C_{G}(\tau)=F_{4}$ or $C_{4}(p \neq 2), C_{F_{4}}(t)(p=2)$, where $t$ is a long root element of $F_{4}$.

Suppose $H$ is parabolic, say $H=N_{X}\left(P_{\sigma}\right)$, where $P$ is a $\tau$-stable parabolic in $G$. The case where $p=2$ was handled in 2.6 , so assume $p \neq 2$. Then by [69, 7.5], $\tau$ normalizes a maximal torus and Borel subgroup of $P$, and we see as in the proof of $[40,5.1]$ that $C_{P}(\tau)$ is a parabolic subgroup of $C_{G}(\tau)$. The result follows easily from this: For example, suppose $P=P_{2}$. This has Levi factor $A_{5}$, on which $\tau$ centralizes $C_{3}$ or $D_{3}$, and it follows that if $C_{G}(\tau)=F_{4}$ then $C_{P}(\tau)$ is a $C_{3}$-parabolic of $F_{4}$, while if $C_{G}(\tau)=C_{4}$ then $C_{P}(\tau)$ is an $A_{3}$-parabolic of $C_{4}$. Therefore

$$
\operatorname{fpr}(\tau, \Omega)=\frac{\mid F_{4}(q): C_{3}(q) \text {-parabolic } \mid}{\mid E_{6}^{\epsilon}(q): A_{5}^{\epsilon}(q) \text {-parabolic } \mid} \text { or } \frac{\mid C_{4}(q): A_{3}(q) \text {-parabolic } \mid}{\mid E_{6}^{\epsilon}(q): A_{5}^{\epsilon}(q) \text {-parabolic } \mid}
$$

giving the result.
The case where $H$ is as in (III) of Theorem 2 was handled in Section 5, so it remains to consider the case where $H=N_{X}\left(M_{\sigma}\right)$, where $M$ is reductive of maximal rank (and $\tau$-stable). We certainly have $\left|\tau^{G_{\sigma}} \cap H\right| \leq i_{2}\left(M_{\sigma}\langle\tau\rangle\right)$. If $C_{G}(\tau) \neq F_{4}$ then $\left|\tau^{G_{\sigma}}\right|>q^{40}$, and the conclusion is clear using 1.3. So assume $C_{G}(\tau)=F_{4}$. Here the conclusion follows in the same way using 1.3, unless $M=T_{1} D_{5}$ or $A_{1} A_{5}$.

Consider $M=T_{1} D_{5}$. If $p \neq 2$ then as $\tau$ inverts $T_{1}$, it centralizes an involution $t \in T_{1}$, and so $C_{M}(\tau)=C_{F_{4}}(t)$, which must be $B_{4}$ ( not $A_{1} C_{3}$, as this does not lie in $\left.D_{5}\right)$. Therefore $\operatorname{fpr}(\tau, \Omega)=\left|M_{\sigma}: B_{4}(q)\right| /\left|G_{\sigma}: F_{4}(q)\right|$, giving the result. And when $p=2$, the outer involution classes of $D_{5}\langle\tau\rangle$ are, in the notation of $[\mathbf{2}]$ (see $[\mathbf{4 0}, 1.10]), b_{1}, b_{3}$ and $b_{5}$. Here $b_{1}$ is a conjugate of $\tau$ and $C_{D_{5}}\left(b_{1}\right)=B_{4}$; and $b_{3}=b_{1} u_{\alpha}$ with $u_{\alpha}$ a root element of $D_{5}$, so $b_{3}$ is not $G$-conjugate to $\tau$ (see 1.1). Finally, $b_{5}$ acts as $J_{2}^{5}$ on the usual $D_{5}$-module $V_{10}$, and $L\left(E_{6}\right) \downarrow D_{5} T_{1}=L\left(D_{5} T_{1}\right) \oplus V\left(\lambda_{4}\right) \oplus V\left(\lambda_{5}\right)$, with $b_{5}$ interchanging the 16 -dimensional modules $V\left(\lambda_{4}\right)$ and $V\left(\lambda_{5}\right)$; if $b_{5}$ were conjugate to $\tau$ it would centralize a 36 -dimensional subspace of $L\left(D_{5}\right)$, but this is clearly not the case as $L\left(D_{5}\right)$ involves $V\left(\lambda_{2}\right)=\wedge^{2} V_{10} / N$, where $N$ is 1-dimensional. We conclude that only $b_{1}$ is conjugate to $\tau$, and the result follows as before.

Lastly, consider $M=A_{1} A_{5}$. If $p \neq 2$ then $\tau$ centralizes the involution in $Z(M)$, so $C_{M}(\tau)$ is an involution centralizer in $F_{4}$, hence is $A_{1} C_{3}$, giving $\operatorname{fpr}(\tau, \Omega)=\left|M_{\sigma}:\left(A_{1} C_{3}\right)(q)\right| /\left|G_{\sigma}: F_{4}(q)\right|$. If $p=2$ there are four $M$-classes of involutions in $M \tau$, with representatives $\tau, \tau u, \tau u^{\prime}, \tau u u^{\prime}$, where $u, u^{\prime}$ are long root elements in $A_{5}, A_{1}$ respectively. We know by 1.1 that $\tau u$ and $\tau u^{\prime}$
are not $G$-conjugate to $\tau$. We claim that neither is $\tau u u^{\prime}$. To see this, embed $u u^{\prime} \in A_{1} \times A_{1}<A_{3}$, with $\tau$ inducing a graph automorphism (fixing $C_{2}$ ) on $A_{3}$. From the action on $L\left(A_{3}\right)$ we see that $\tau u u^{\prime}$ cannot centralize a group of type $C_{2}$, whence it is conjugate to $\tau u^{\prime \prime}$ with $u^{\prime \prime}$ a root element centralizing $\tau$. The claim follows.

This completes the proof of Theorem 2.

## 7. The tables of polynomials for Theorem 2.

This section consists of Tables 7.1A-D containing the polynomials $f_{P, \alpha}(q)$, $f_{P, \beta}(q), g_{P}(q)$ and $h_{P}(q)$ which define the bounds in the conclusion of Theorem 2. Recall that $L=G_{\sigma}^{\prime}$, a simple group of exceptional Lie type over $\mathbf{F}_{q}$.

Our convention about labelling maximal parabolics in twisted groups is standard: We label according to the corresponding twisted root system, as described in $[\mathbf{6}, 13.3 .8]$. For example, the maximal parabolics of ${ }^{2} E_{6}(q)$ are labelled according to the root system $F_{4}$ : Thus $P_{1}, P_{2}, P_{3}, P_{4}$ correspond respectively to the $E_{6}$-parabolics $P_{2}, P_{4}, P_{35}, P_{16}$.

| $P$ | poly $\quad L=E_{8}(q)$ | $E_{7}(q)$ | $E_{6}(q)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $P_{1}$ | $\begin{array}{rlc} f_{P, \alpha}(q) & = & q^{11}\left(q^{5}-1\right)\left(q^{2}-1\right) \\ g_{P}(q) & = & q^{23}\left(q^{3}-1\right)\left(q^{2}-1\right) \\ h_{P}(q) & = & q^{33}(q-1)^{2} \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{6}\left(q^{2}-1\right) \\ q^{5}\left(q^{5}-1\right)\left(q^{2}-1\right) \\ q^{4}\left(q^{5}-2\right)\left(q^{3}-1\right) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{4}-q^{2}+1 \\ q^{4}\left(q^{2}-1\right) \\ q\left(q^{3}-1\right)\left(q^{2}-1\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| $P_{2}$ | $\begin{array}{r\|c} \hline f_{P, \alpha}(q) & = \\ g_{P}(q) & = \\ h_{P}(q) & = \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{10}(q-1) \\ q^{15}(q-1) \\ q^{11}\left(q^{4}-1\right)\left(q^{2}-1\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{5}(q-1) \\ q^{3}\left(q^{3}-1\right)\left(q^{2}-1\right) \\ q^{3}\left(q^{3}-2\right)\left(q^{2}-1\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| $P_{3}$ | $\begin{array}{r\|c} \hline f_{P, \alpha}(q) & =q^{17}\left(q^{5}-1\right)(q-1) \\ g_{P}(q) & = \\ q^{34}\left(q^{2}-q-1\right) \\ h_{P}(q) & = \\ y^{38}\left(q^{6}-2 q^{5}+2 q^{3}-4\right) \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{11}(q-1) \\ q^{16}\left(q^{2}-q-1\right) \\ q^{9}\left(q^{4}-3\right)\left(q^{3}-3\right)\left(q^{2}-1\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{6}(q-1) \\ q^{7}\left(q^{2}-1\right)(q-1) \\ q^{7}\left(q^{2}-2\right)(q-1) \end{gathered}$ |
| $P_{4}$ | $\begin{array}{r\|c} \hline f_{P, \alpha}(q) & = \\ g_{P}(q) & = \\ q^{23}\left(q^{2}-q-1\right) \\ h_{P}(q) & = \\ \frac{1}{2} q^{38}(q-1)^{2} \\ q^{45}\left(q^{3}-4 q^{2}+4 q+1\right) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{12}(q-1)^{2} \\ q^{17}(q-1)^{4} \\ \frac{1}{3} q^{19}\left(q^{2}-\frac{4}{3}\right)(q-1) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} \frac{1}{2} q^{7}(q-1)\left(q-\frac{1}{2}\right) \\ q^{9}(q-1)^{3} \\ q^{10}\left(q^{2}-3 q+3\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| $P_{5}$ | $\begin{array}{r\|c} \hline f_{P, \alpha}(q)= & q^{23}(q-1)^{2} \\ g_{P}(q)= & q^{36}(q-1)^{3} \\ h_{P}(q)= & q^{44}\left(q^{3}-3 q^{2}+2 q+1\right) \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{10}\left(q^{2}-1\right)(q-1) \\ \frac{1}{2} q^{18}(q-1)\left(q-\frac{1}{2}\right) \\ \frac{1}{4} q^{18}\left(q^{2}-\frac{3}{4}\right)\left(q-\frac{1}{2}\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{6}(q-1) \\ q^{7}\left(q^{2}-1\right)(q-1) \\ q^{7}\left(q^{2}-2\right)(q-1) \end{gathered}$ |
| $P_{6}$ | $\begin{array}{rc} \hline f_{P, \alpha}(q) & = \\ g_{P}(q) & =q^{17}\left(q^{3}-1\right)\left(q^{2}-1\right) \\ h_{P}(q) & =q^{34}(q-1)^{2} \\ \frac{1}{2} q^{42}\left(q^{2}-q-\frac{3}{2}\right) \\ \hline \end{array}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{5}\left(q^{3}-1\right)\left(q^{2}-1\right) \\ q^{13}\left(q^{2}-1\right)(q-1) \\ \frac{1}{2} q^{11}\left(q^{3}-\frac{3}{4}\right)\left(q^{2}-\frac{1}{4}\right)\left(q-\frac{1}{2}\right) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{4}-q^{2}+1 \\ q^{4}\left(q^{2}-1\right) \\ q\left(q^{3}-1\right)\left(q^{2}-1\right) \end{gathered}$ |
| $P_{7}$ | $\begin{aligned} & f_{P, \alpha}(q)= \\ & g_{P}(q)=q^{11}\left(q^{4}-1\right)\left(q^{3}-1\right) \\ & q^{25}\left(q^{4}-1\right)(q-1) \\ & h_{P}(q)=q^{24}\left(q^{5}-2\right)\left(q^{4}-4\right)\left(q^{3}-2\right) \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{6}-q^{3}+1 \\ q^{9}(q-1) \\ \frac{1}{2} q^{7}\left(q^{4}-1\right) \end{gathered}$ |  |
| $P_{8}$ | $\begin{array}{r\|c} \hline f_{P, \alpha}(q) & =q^{8}\left(q^{4}-1\right) \\ g_{P}(q) & =q^{18}\left(q^{2}-1\right) \\ h_{P}(q) & =q^{9}\left(q^{6}-1\right)\left(q^{5}-1\right)\left(q^{4}-1\right) \end{array}$ |  |  |

Table 7.1A. $L=E_{8}(q), E_{7}(q), E_{6}(q)$.

| $P$ | poly | $L={ }^{2} E_{6}(q)$ | $F_{4}(q)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $P_{1}$ | $\begin{aligned} & f_{P, \alpha}(q)= \\ & f_{P, \beta}(q)= \end{aligned}$ $g_{P}(q)=$ $h_{P}(q)=$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{6}-q^{3}+1 \\ q^{9}(q-1) \\ q^{7}\left(q^{3}-1\right)\left(q^{2}-1\right) \\ \left(q^{7}-1\right)\left(q^{3}-1\right) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{2}\left(q^{3}-1\right) \\ q^{5}(q-1)(p \neq 2), \\ q^{4}-q^{2}+1(p=2) \\ q^{7}(q-1)(p \neq 2), \\ q^{4}\left(q^{2}-1\right)(p=2) \\ q^{4}-q^{2}+1 \end{gathered}$ |
| $P_{2}$ | $\begin{aligned} & f_{P, \alpha}(q)= \\ & f_{P, \beta}(q)= \end{aligned}$ $g_{P}(q)=$ $h_{P}(q)=$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{6} \\ q^{3}\left(q^{3}-1\right)\left(q^{2}-1\right) \end{gathered}$ $q^{10}(q-1)$ $q^{6}\left(q^{2}-1\right)$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{6}(q-1) \\ \frac{1}{2} q^{7}(q-1)\left(q-\frac{1}{2}\right)(p \neq 2), \\ q^{5}(q-1)(p=2) \\ q^{10}(q-3)(p \neq 2), \\ q^{7}(q-1)^{2}(p=2) \\ q^{3}\left(q^{2}-1\right)(q-1) \end{gathered}$ |
| $P_{3}$ | $\begin{aligned} & f_{P, \alpha}(q)= \\ & f_{P, \beta}(q)= \end{aligned}$ $g_{P}(q)=$ $h_{P}(q)=$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{8}(q-1) \\ \frac{1}{2} q^{13}(q-1) \\ q^{12}\left(q^{3}-1\right)(q-1) \\ q^{11}\left(q^{2}-1\right)(q-1) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{5}(q-1) \\ q^{6}(q-1)^{3}(p \neq 2), \\ q^{6}(q-1)(p=2) \\ q^{10}(q-3)(p \neq 2), \\ q^{7}(q-1)^{2}(p=2) \\ q^{5}\left(q^{2}-2 q+2\right) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |
| $P_{4}$ | $\begin{aligned} & f_{P, \alpha}(q)= \\ & f_{P, \beta}(q)= \end{aligned}$ $g_{P}(q)=$ $h_{P}(q)=$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{9}(q-1) \\ q^{8}\left(q^{3}-1\right)(q-1) \\ q^{14}(q-1) \\ q^{11}(q-1) \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{gathered} q^{4}-q^{2}+1 \\ q^{2}\left(q^{2}-1\right)^{2}(p \neq 2), \\ q^{2}\left(q^{3}-1\right)(p=2) \\ q^{7}(q-1)(p \neq 2), \\ q^{4}\left(q^{2}-1\right)(p=2) \\ q^{2}\left(q^{3}-2\right) \\ \hline \end{gathered}$ |

Table 7.1B. $L={ }^{2} E_{6}(q), F_{4}(q)$.

| $P$ | poly | $L=G_{2}(q)$ | ${ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ | ${ }^{2} F_{4}(q)^{\prime}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $P_{1}$ | $f_{P, \alpha}(q)=$ | $q^{3}+1$ | $q^{5}$ | $q^{4}$ |
|  | $f_{P, \beta}(q)=$ | $q^{2}(q-1)(p \neq 3)$, | $q^{2}\left(q^{3}-1\right)$ | $q^{6}+1$ |
|  | $g_{P}(q)=$ | $\frac{1}{3} q^{4}(p \neq 3)$, | $q^{8}(p=3)$ |  |
|  |  | $q^{3}+1(p=3)$ |  | $q^{4}\left(q^{2}-1\right)$ |
|  | $h_{P}(q)=$ | $\frac{1}{2}\left(q^{3}+1\right)$ | $q^{5}\left(q^{2}-2 q+2\right)$ | $\frac{1}{3} q^{8}$ |
| $P_{2}$ | $f_{P, \alpha}(q)=$ | $q^{2}$ | $q^{4}$ | $q^{6}+1$ |
|  | $f_{P, \beta}(q)=$ | $q^{3}(p \neq 3)$, | $q^{2}\left(q^{3}-1\right)$ | $q^{5}(q-1)$ |
|  |  | $q^{3}+1(p=3)$ |  |  |
|  | $g_{P}(q)=$ | $q^{4}(p \neq 3)$, | $q^{6}\left(q^{2}-1\right)$ | $q^{5}\left(q^{2}-1\right)$ |
|  | $h_{P}^{3}+1(p=3)$ |  |  |  |
|  | $h_{P}(q)=$ | $q^{2}-q+1$ | $q^{2}\left(q^{3}-2\right)$ | $\left(q^{6}+1\right)\left(q^{2}+1\right)$ |

Table 7.1C. $L=G_{2}(q),{ }^{3} D_{4}(q),{ }^{2} F_{4}(q)^{\prime}$.

| $P$ | poly | $L={ }^{2} G_{2}(q)$ | ${ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $B$ | $f_{P, \alpha}(q)=$ | $q^{3}+1$ | $q^{2}+1$ |
| (Borel sgp) | $g_{P}(q)=$ | $q^{3}+1$ | $q^{2}+1$ |
|  | $h_{P}(q)=$ | $q^{2}-q+1$ | $q^{2}+1$ |

Table 7.1D. $L={ }^{2} G_{2}(q),{ }^{2} B_{2}(q)$.

## References

[1] M. Aschbacher, A characterization of Chevalley groups over fields of odd order, Ann. of Math. (2), 106 (1977), 353-468, MR 58 \#16865a, Zbl 0393.20011.
[2] M. Aschbacher and G.M. Seitz, Involutions in Chevalley groups over fields of even order, Nagoya Math. J., 63 (1976), 1-91, MR 54 \#10391, Zbl 0359.20014.
[3] C.T. Benson and C.W. Curtis, On the degrees and rationality of certain characters of finite Chevalley groups, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 165 (1972), 251-273; correction, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 202 (1975), 405-406, MR 51 \#737, Zbl 0246.20008.
[4] A. Borel, Linear Algebraic Groups, Springer-Verlag, 1991, MR 92d:20001, Zbl 0726.20030.
[5] R.W. Carter, Conjugacy classes in the Weyl group, in 'Seminar on Algebraic Groups and Related Topics' (eds. A. Borel et al.), Lecture Notes in Math., 131, Springer, Berlin, 1970, 297-318, MR 42 \#4644, Zbl 0269.20038.
[6] $\qquad$ , Simple Groups of Lie Type, Wiley-Interscience, New York, 1972, MR 53 \#10946, Zbl 0248.20015.
[7] $\qquad$ , Finite Groups of Lie Type: Conjugacy Classes and Complex Characters, John Wiley, London (1985), MR 87d:20060, Zbl 0567.20023.
[8] B. Chang, The conjugate classes of Chevalley groups of type ( $G_{2}$ ), J. Alg., 9 (1968), 190-211, MR 37 \#2843, Zbl 0285.20043.
[9] B. Chang and R. Ree, The characters of $G_{2}(q)$, Symp. Math., XIII, Academic Press, London (1974), 395-413, MR 51 \#673, Zbl 0314.20034.
[10] A.M. Cohen and R. Griess, On finite simple subgroups of the complex Lie group of type $E_{8}$, Proc. Symp. Pure Math., 47 (1987), 367-405, MR 90a:20089, Zbl 0654.22005.
[11] A.M. Cohen, M.W. Liebeck, J. Saxl and G.M. Seitz, The local maximal subgroups of exceptional groups of Lie type, Proc. London Math. Soc., 64 (1992), 21-48, MR 92m:20012, Zbl 0742.20047.
[12] A.M. Cohen and G.M. Seitz, The r-rank of groups of exceptional Lie type, Proc. Netherlands Acad. Sci., 90 (1987), 251-259, MR 88k:20062, Zbl 0649.20044.
[13] J.H. Conway, R.T. Curtis, S.P. Norton, R.A. Parker and R.A. Wilson, Atlas of Finite Groups, Oxford University Press, 1985, MR 88g:20025, Zbl 0568.20001.
[14] B.N. Cooperstein, Maximal subgroups of $G_{2}\left(2^{n}\right)$, J. Algebra, 70 (1981), 23-36, MR 82h:20055, Zbl 0459.20007.
[15] C.W. Curtis, N. Iwahori and R.W. Kilmoyer, Hecke algebras and characters of parabolic type of finite groups with BN-pairs, Publ. Math. IHES, 40 (1971), 81-116, MR 50 \#494, Zbl 0254.20004.
[16] D.I. Deriziotis, On the number of conjugacy classes in finite groups of Lie type, Comm. Alg., 13(5) (1985), 1019-1045, MR 86i:20067, Zbl 0564.20026.
[17] D.I. Deriziotis and G. Michler, Character table and blocks of the finite simple triality groups ${ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 303 (1987), 39-70, MR 88j:20011, Zbl 0628.20014.
[18] F. Digne and J. Michel, Groupes réductifs non connexes, Ann. Sci. Ec. Norm. Sup., 27 (1994), 345-406, MR 95f:20068, Zbl 0846.20040.
[19] H. Enomoto, The characters of the finite Chevalley group $G_{2}(q), q=3^{f}$, Japan J. Math., 2 (1976), 191-248, MR 55 \#10552, Zbl 0384.20007.
[20] H. Enomoto and H. Yamada, The characters of $G_{2}\left(2^{n}\right)$, Japan J. Math., 12 (1986), 325-377, MR 89d:20006, Zbl 0614.20028.
[21] P. Fleischmann and I. Janiszczak, The semisimple conjugacy classes of finite groups of Lie type $E_{6}$ and $E_{7}$, Comm. Alg., 21(1) (1993), 93-161, MR 93k:20029, Zbl 0813.20015.
[22] $\qquad$ , The semisimple conjugacy classes and the generic class number of the finite simple groups of Lie type $E_{8}$, Comm. Alg., 22(6) (1994), 2221-2303, MR 95b:20025, Zbl 0816.20015.
[23] D. Frohardt and K. Magaard, Grassmannian fixed point ratios, Geom. Dedicata, 82 (2000), 21-104, MR 2001i:20104, Zbl 0970.20003.
[24] $\qquad$ , Composition factors of monodromy groups, Ann. of Math. (2), 154(2) (2001), 327-345, CMP 1865973.
[25] $\qquad$ , Fixed point ratios in exceptional groups of rank at most two, Comm. Alg., 30 (2002), 571-602.
[26] M. Geck, Finite groups of Lie type, in 'Representations of Reductive Groups' (eds. R.W. Carter and M. Geck), Cambridge University Press, 1998, 63-83, MR 2000i:20079, Zbl 0917.20010.
[27] D. Gluck and K. Magaard, Character and fixed point ratios in finite classical groups, Proc. London Math. Soc., 71 (1995), 547-584, MR 96f:20017, Zbl 0865.20012.
[28] D. Gorenstein and R. Lyons, The local structure of finite groups of characteristic 2 type, Mem. Amer. Math. Soc., $\mathbf{4 2 ( 2 7 6 )}$ (1983), MR 84g:20025, Zbl 0519.20014.
[29] D. Gorenstein, R. Lyons and R. Solomon, The Classification of the Finite Simple Groups, Number 3, Mathematical Surveys and Monographs, 40, American Math. Soc., 1998, MR 98j:20011, Zbl 0890.20012.
[30] R. Guralnick and W.M. Kantor, Probabilistic generation of finite simple groups, J. Algebra, 234 (2000), 743-792, MR 2002f:20038, Zbl 0973.20012.
[31] A.A. Ivanov and J. Saxl, The character table of ${ }^{2} E_{6}(2)$ acting on the cosets of $\mathrm{Fi}_{22}$, Advanced Studies in Pure Math., 24 (1996), 165-196, MR 97i:20017, Zbl 0855.20005.
[32] C. Jansen, K. Lux, R. Parker and R. Wilson, An Atlas of Brauer Characters, Oxford University Press, 1995, MR 96k:20016, Zbl 0831.20001.
[33] W. Jones and B. Parshall, On the 1-cohomology of finite groups of Lie type, in 'Proc. Conf. Finite Groups' (eds. W. Scott and F. Gross), Academic Press, New York, 1976, 313-328, MR 53 \#8272, Zbl 0345.20046.
[34] P.B. Kleidman, The maximal subgroups of the Chevalley groups $G_{2}(q)$ with $q$ odd, of the Ree groups ${ }^{2} G_{2}(q)$, and of their automorphism groups, J. Algebra, 117 (1988), 30-71, MR 89j:20055, Zbl 0651.20020.
[35] _, The maximal subgroups of the Steinberg triality groups ${ }^{3} D_{4}(q)$ and of their automorphism groups, J. Algebra, 115 (1988), 182-199, MR 89f:20024, Zbl 0642.20013.
[36] P.B. Kleidman and M.W. Liebeck, The Subgroup Structure of the Finite Classical Groups, London Math. Soc. Lecture Note Series, 129, Cambridge University Press, 1990, MR 91g:20001, Zbl 0697.20004.
[37] R. Lawther, On Certain Coset Actions in Finite Groups of Lie Type, Ph.D. Thesis, University of Cambridge, 1990.
[38] $\qquad$ , Jordan block sizes of unipotent elements in exceptional algebraic groups, Comm. Algebra, 23 (1995), 4125-4156; correction, ibid, 26 (1998), 2709, MR 96h:20084, MR 99f:20073, Zbl 0880.20034.
[39] _, The action of $F_{4}(q)$ on cosets of $B_{4}(q)$, J. Algebra, 212 (1999), 79-118, MR 99m:20022, Zbl 0923.20010.
[40] R. Lawther, M.W. Liebeck and G.M. Seitz, Fixed point spaces in actions of exceptional algebraic groups, Pacific J. Math., 205(2) (2002), 339-391.
[41] M.W. Liebeck and J. Saxl, On the orders of maximal subgroups of the finite exceptional groups of Lie type, Proc. London Math. Soc., 55 (1987), 299-330, MR 89b:20068, Zbl 0627.20026.
[42] _, Minimal degrees of primitive permutation groups, with an application to monodromy groups of Riemann surfaces, Proc. London Math. Soc., 63 (1991), 266-314, MR 92f:20003, Zbl 0696.20004.
[43] M.W. Liebeck, J. Saxl and G.M. Seitz, Subgroups of maximal rank in finite exceptional groups of Lie type, Proc. London Math. Soc., 65 (1992), 297-325, MR 93e:20026, Zbl 0696.20004.
[44] M.W. Liebeck, J. Saxl and D.M. Testerman, Simple subgroups of large rank in groups of Lie type, Proc. London Math. Soc., 72 (1996), 425-457, MR 96k:20087, Zbl 0855.20040.
[45] M.W. Liebeck and G.M. Seitz, Maximal subgroups of exceptional groups of Lie type, finite and algebraic, Geom. Dedicata, 36 (1990), 353-387, MR 91f:20032, Zbl 0721.20030.
[46] , Subgroups generated by root elements in groups of Lie type, Ann. of Math. (2), 139 (1994), 293-361, MR 95d:20078, Zbl 0824.20041.
[47] $\qquad$ , Reductive subgroups of exceptional algebraic groups, Mem. Amer. Math. Soc., 121(580) (1996), MR 96i:20059, Zbl 0851.20045.
[48] _, On the subgroup structure of exceptional groups of Lie type, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 350 (1998), 3409-3482, MR 99j:20055, Zbl 0905.20031.
[49] $\qquad$ , On finite subgroups of exceptional algebraic groups, J. Reine Angew. Math., 515 (1999), 25-72, MR 2000j:20084, Zbl 0980.20034.
[50] M.W. Liebeck and A. Shalev, The probability of generating a finite simple group, Geom. Dedicata, 56 (1995), 103-113, MR 96h:20116, Zbl 0836.20068.
[51] $\qquad$ , Classical groups, probabilistic methods, and the $(2,3)$-generation problem, Ann. of Math. (2), $\mathbf{1 4 4}$ (1996), 77-125, MR 97e:20106a, Zbl 0865.20020.
[52] , Simple groups, permutation groups, and probability, J. Amer. Math. Soc., 12 (1999), 497-520, MR 99h:20004, Zbl 0916.20003.
[53] G. Lusztig, Character sheaves V, Adv. in Math., 61 (1986), 103-155, MR 87m:20118c, Zbl 0602.20036.
[54] $\qquad$ , Green functions and character sheaves, Ann. of Math. (2), 131 (1990), 355408, MR 91c:20054, Zbl 0695.20024.
[55] G. Malle, Die unipotenten charaktere von ${ }^{2} F_{4}\left(q^{2}\right)$, Comm. Alg., 18(7) (1990), 23612381, MR 91k:20015, Zbl 0721.20008.
[56] $\qquad$ , The maximal subgroups of ${ }^{2} F_{4}\left(q^{2}\right)$, J. Algebra, 139 (1991), 52-69, MR 92d:20068, Zbl 0725.20014.
[57] _, Generalized Deligne-Lusztig characters, J. Algebra, 159 (1993), 64-97, MR 94i:20025, Zbl 0812.20024.
[58] , Green functions for groups of types $E_{6}$ and $F_{4}$ in characteristic 2, Comm. Alg., 21 (1993), 747-798, MR 94c:20077, Zbl 0815.20033.
[59] K. Mizuno, The conjugate classes of Chevalley groups of type $E_{6}$, J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo, 24 (1977), 525-563, MR 58 \#5951, Zbl 0399.20044.
[60] , The conjugate classes of Chevalley groups of type $E_{7}$ and $E_{8}$, Tokyo J. Math., 3 (1980), 391-461, MR 82m:20046, Zbl 0454.20046.
[61] G.M. Seitz, Root subgroups for maximal tori in finite groups of Lie type, Pacific J. Math., 106 (1983), 153-244, MR 84g:20085, Zbl 0522.20031.
[62] , Maximal subgroups of exceptional algebraic groups, Mem. Amer. Math. Soc., 90(441) (1991), MR 91g:20038, Zbl 0743.20029.
[63] K. Shinoda, The conjugacy classes of Chevalley groups of type ( $F_{4}$ ) over finite fields of characteristic 2, J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo, 21 (1974), 133-159, MR 50 \#2356, Zbl 0306.20013.
[64] $\qquad$ , The conjugacy classes of the finite Ree groups of type $\left(F_{4}\right)$, J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo, 22 (1975), 1-15, MR 51 \#8281, Zbl 0306.20014.
[65] T. Shoji, The conjugacy classes of Chevalley groups of type $\left(F_{4}\right)$ over finite fields of characteristic $p \neq 2$, J. Fac. Sci. Univ. Tokyo, 21 (1974), 1-17, MR 50 \#10109, Zbl 0279.20038.
[66] $\qquad$ , Character sheaves and almost characters of reductive groups, Adv. in Math., 111 (1995), 244-313, MR 95k:20069, Zbl 0832.20065.
[67] N. Spaltenstein, Caractères unipotents de ${ }^{3} D_{4}\left(\mathbf{F}_{q}\right)$, Comm. Math. Helv., 57 (1982), 676-691, MR 84k:20018, Zbl 0536.20025.
[68] T.A. Springer and R. Steinberg, Conjugacy classes, in 'Seminar on Algebraic Groups and Related Topics' (eds. A. Borel et al.), Lecture Notes in Math., 131, Springer, Berlin, 1970, 168-266, MR 42 \#3091, Zbl 0249.20024.
[69] R. Steinberg, Endomorphisms of Linear Algebraic Groups, Mem. Amer. Math. Soc., 80, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, 1968, MR 37 \#6288, Zbl 0164.02902.
[70] M. Suzuki, On a class of doubly transitive groups, Ann. of Math. (2), 75 (1962), 105-145, MR 25 \#112, Zbl 0106.24702.
[71] F.G. Timmesfeld, Groups generated by root-involutions, J. Algebra, 33 (1975), 75-134, MR 51 \#8236, Zbl 0293.20026.
[72] G.E. Wall, On the conjugacy classes in the unitary, symplectic and orthogonal groups, J. Austral. Math. Soc., 3 (1965), 1-62, MR 27 \#212, Zbl 0122.28102.
[73] H.N. Ward, On Ree's series of simple groups, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 121 (1966), 62-89, MR 33 \#5752, Zbl 0139.24902.
[74] K. Zsigmondy, Zur theorie der potenzereste, Monatsh. Math. Phys., 3 (1892), 265-284.
Received October 10, 2000 and revised September 26, 2001. The first author acknowledges support from the Nuffield Foundation. The second and third authors acknowledge the support of NATO grant CRG 931394. The third author also acknowledges the support of an NSF grant and an EPSRC Visiting Fellowship.

Lancaster University
Lancaster LA1 4YF

## England

E-mail address: r.lawther@lancaster.ac.uk
Department of Mathematics
Imperial College
London SW7 2BZ
England
E-mail address: m.liebeck@ic.ac.uk
Department of Mathematics
University of Oregon
Eugene, OR 97403
E-mail address: seitz@math.uoregon.edu

